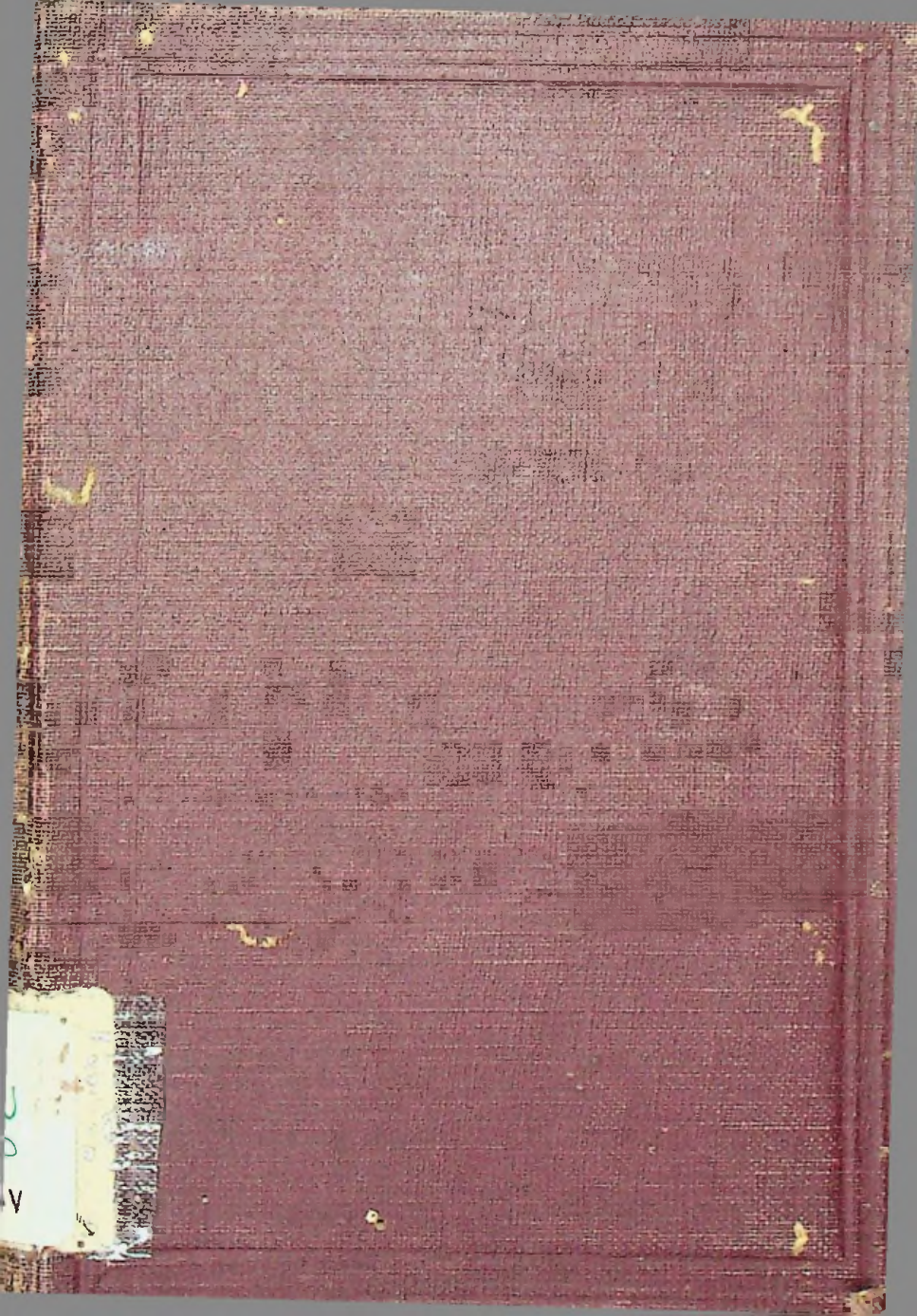




11
146
R.

615.1
(DASGU
HARAP)





EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE

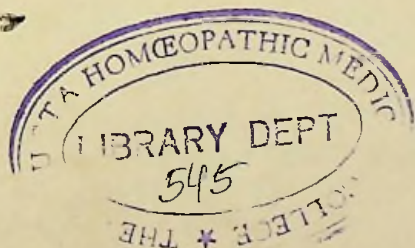
(MY PRACTICAL EXPERIENCE WITH HOMEOPATHIC REMEDIES
AND ALLIED MATTERS)

EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE

615-1
GUP
REM
K-473

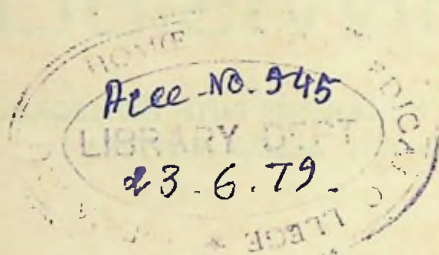
(MY PRACTICAL EXPERIENCE WITH HOMEOPATHIC
REMEDIES AND ALLIED MATTERS)

BY
HARAPRASANNA DAS GUPTA, L.M.S.
(*University of Calcutta*)



(ALL RIGHTS RESERVED)

Published by
H. DAS GUPTA,
27, Gopal Bose Lane,
CALCUTTA-9.



To be had of the Author

Price Rs. 6/-

Printed by Debendra Nath Bag
at Brahmo Mission Press,
211 Cornwallis Street,
Calcutta.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

AND
APOLOGIA 545

It is my first duty to remember with gratitude a great soul, the late Sri S. M. Sen, B. A., and express my thanks to some other friends, who regularly watched me as a homeopath and pressed me earnestly to write my experiences as a homeopathic physician.

Next, I have to express my hearty thanks to Sri Sailendra Chandra Bose, formerly Assistant Mycologist, Indian Tea Association, through whose friendly offices the publication of this edition was undertaken. I am indebted to him, for making my task easier by taking keen interest and ungrudgingly labouring hard in preparing the manuscript ready for the press and reading the proofs throughout. Without his all-round valuable help it would have been impossible for me, a novice, to publish this book at my advanced age.

Lastly, I thank the manager and other workers of the Brahmno Mission Press for their whole-hearted co-operation in trying to give the book a satisfactory finish.

In spite of all possible care the printer's devil has managed to have his due, consequently a few mistakes have crept in stealthily for which an apology is needed and a corrigendum is added.

Calcutta, October, 1949.

H. DAS GUPTA

CONTENTS

TO THE TORCH BEARERS OF THE LIGHT OF HOMEOPATHY	1
ASWINIKUMAR DATTA—as I knew him—what I got from him	3
FOREWORD—value of “wait and see,” “make haste slowly”—homeopathic, biochemic and Paracelsic treatments—various blockings obstructing cure of diseases—nosodes and sarcodes—potency of remedies—Burnett’s writings—pure Hahnemannian homeopathy —“three things needful”—symptoms and their gradations, differences with the allopaths—how to sift symptoms and its superiority to pathological findings—have undying faith on mercy of the Almighty— “be true to homeopathy and homeopathy will never fail you”.	9-26

CHAPTER I

LABOUR CASES AND UTERINE COMPLAINTS—health is national wealth—value of homeopathic treatment in ante-natal period—my practical experiences as an allopath and then as a homeopath—story of my conversion to homeopathy and various illustrative cases from practice	27-53
---	-------

CHAPTER II

TYPHOID FEVER—power of homeopathy to abort —convalescence after typhoid—illustrative cases of interest from practice—application of ice—after-effects of typhoid	54-75
---	-------

CONTENTS

CHAPTER III

FEVERS OTHER THAN TYPHOID—kala-azar— malaria—illustrative cases ...	76-86
--	-------

CHAPTER IV

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY SYSTEM—broncho- pneumonia—chronic pneumonia—phthisis —diphtheria—infantile chest disease—cases from practice ...	87-99
---	-------

CHAPTER V

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE TRACT—obstruction of bowels—no stools for over 3 months— round-worms—bad effects of repeated vaccination—illustrative cases ...	100-110
--	---------

CHAPTER VI

NERVOUS DISEASES—paralysis—paraplegia—total loss of voice—sulphur and psorinum— irritable temperament—breakdown after suppression of piles—disseminating power of dried up medicated homeopathic globules to unmedicated ones—neuralgia—epilepsy —various illustrative cases ..	111-140
---	---------

CHAPTER VII

NOSODES—bacillinum—anti-plague inoculation— medorrhinum—syphilinum—syco-syphilinum —interesting cases from practice ...	141-185
---	---------

CONTENTS

CHAPTER VIII

SURGICAL CASES—carbuncle—suspected malignant ulcer of anus—liver abscess—handicaps of a homeopath—pyemic abscess—chalazion—enlarged prostate—appendicitis—gall stone—mammary cancer—eczema—cancer of liver—cataract of eye—my miraculous escape from the very jaws of death—glaucoma—surgical accidents and mechanical injuries—fracture of bones—growth in the bladder—renal colic—external medication in skin diseases—profusely illustrated ...	186-240
--	---------

CHAPTER IX

MISCELLANEOUS CASES AND WRITINGS—Hodgkin's disease—alopecia—ill effects of suppression of eruptions—gonorrhoea—experiences with aconite—undescended testicles—spectacles—animals—morbillinum in eye disease and sarcoma—violent commotion after alumina—lachrymal fistula—"groping in the dark"—an ideal physician—mesmerism—Swami Vivekananda—"Brahmacharyya" ...	41-283
--	--------

CHAPTER X

PIONEERS IN HOMEOPATHY—Drs. Younan, Salzer, Mahendra Lal Sarkar, Jagatchandra Roy and Brojendranath Banerjee—what I learnt at their feet ...	284-298
INDEX ...	299

TO THE TORCH BEARERS OF THE LIGHT OF HOMEOPATHY

"EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE" or my practical experience with homeopathic remedies and allied matters for over forty years now sees the light. I confide this little book to the homeopathic student with many a misgiving. I long hesitated till the noble words impelled me to write this book in the evening of my life : "Let the living live ; and you, gather together your thoughts, leave behind you a legacy of feeling and ideas ; you will be most useful so." I am afraid it has not been written in an idiomatic style, but style is the outer garment of science. My primary object has been to translate my experience into language easily intelligible that it may appeal to the higher instinct of the homeopathic student. I have never arrogated to myself the position of a teacher in this book, but have all along taken my Brothers-in-homeopathy into confidence and told my experience to them in a spirit of comradeship.

"What is writ, is writ ;
Would it were worthier !"

—Byron.

ASWINIKUMAR DATTA

I CAN hardly begin my work without remembering a great man, Aswinikumar Datta of Barisal, whose influence on my life has been more than can be adequately expressed in language. In him I found a man who satisfied my idea of greatness and so his influence has been an abiding force with me from my boyhood to my old age. "The interest of the life depends far more on the stature of the man than on the scale of his achievements." Generally, "Youth is a blunder, maturity is a struggle, old age is a regret." But Aswinikumar proved an exception to it. As he spoke, so he lived. His youth was correct and disciplined, his maturity was passed in love and faith, his old age looked back at youth and forward to death with unique serenity of mind. To such a man was given the moral, intellectual and spiritual leadership of many a young man in Barisal and I was one of them. Of course none could receive all that he had to give. I shall humbly try to sketch a character which moulded diverse men—teachers, lawyers, patriots and at least one homeopath in Bengal.

I was lucky in being personally acquainted with him, when I was only seven. We would expectantly remain waiting to meet him, when he had to pass daily by our house, in the evening, on his return journey from the court as a pleader. He would also be delighted to meet us, boys, and would take hold of our hands and

would chat on various subjects, suitable for us. He would become a child among children and we would freely accept him as one of our own. In the enjoyment of his company we would forget ourselves and the world, and would unwittingly cover about one and a half miles in reaching his house, where his father, the venerable Brajamohan Datta, would all the more caress and fondle us.

I joined the Brajamohan Institution on the very day of its foundation in the lowest class and passed the Entrance Examination in due course from there. In those days this Institution was a model one, both in educational efficiency and moral training. As a rule, cent. per cent. students would pass the Entrance Examination from it. In our year of 1892, it sent up 27 students and all came out successful, of which 11 were placed in the 1st, 2 in the 3rd, and the rest in the 2nd division. In those days passing in the 1st division was not so very cheap, and Mr. Tawney of Presidency College fame, the then Registrar, Calcutta University, declared, in the Senate meeting, the above result amidst thunderous, joyful and congratulatory shouts from the senators. I passed my first Examination in Arts also from this Institution. During those years I came gradually in closer touch with Aswinikumar and regularly kept his company daily, as much as I could. Every moment with him was joyful and educative. He would preach religious and moral precepts in his usual fascinating storytelling way, and they were so very attractive stories from the Sastras and the beautiful poetic lines from

Hafez and others that we would stick to him like so many leeches. He took a fancy to me and used to say that he would make me his 'spiritual heir', although I was almost a nonentity amongst his disciples. Surely, one thing I have inherited from him and that is my habit of unfailing daily stroll in the open air, morning and evening, as we used to follow him, specially in his evening walks, on the beautiful banks of the Barisal river, when he would keep us spell-bound by his moral stories.

He had a noble band of teachers and professors in his Brajamohan Institution, who would worthily surround him and propagate his ideals to his entire satisfaction. Besides the school and college hours those teachers and professors would mix with the students outside the classes for social, philanthropic, religious and other works. We were thus receiving the benefits of a residential institution, in the midst of the din and bustle of the town.

It was a sight for the gods to see how Aswinikumar with Pandit Kalishchandra and others would render succour to the cholera stricken patients by carrying them on their shoulders to a safe place for treatment, and at the same time they would sing the melodious songs in praise of the Almighty, when stream of tears would roll down their cheeks in great 'Vakti', and they would sometimes even receive the vomit and stools of a cholera patient in the cups of their hands, being quite unmindful of the consequence and this they could only do because their hearts would

remain saturated with devotion and 'Vakti' to the Saviour.

It was a pleasure to attend the debating societies of students, where they would put forth their arguments, for and against such topics as "child marriage", "caste system", "untouchability", etc., and Aswinikumar and professor Jagadish Mukerjee and others would watch the proceedings with interest. This was about fifty-five years ago and those subjects have now ceased to be controversial.

Whose heart would not be lifted in profound admiration seeing the gymnastic teacher Rasik Ghosal with his noble band of students giving succour, as a 'fire brigade', to the afflicted areas ?

Aswinikumar and his worthy disciple Jagadish Babu and others would regularly explain the 'Gita', the 'Bhagabat' and such other religious books to the students to their immense benefit. Now, again my heart leaps in joy, when I happen to remember the solemnity of excursions of Aswinikumar with his devoted students and teachers to the adjoining villages, singing in chorus, in deep devotion, the praise of God and as well the similar excursions by boats in the river of Barisal, when Jagadish Babu would explain 'Gita' and other religious books to all, or he would play on the 'Sitar' to the glory of the Almighty. Such were our enjoyments.

But to crown all it was a divine sight to see Aswinikumar in a deep devotion, when he merged himself with the Almighty during a 'Kirtan' and it reminded

one indeed of the soul-stirring days of Mahaprabhu at Nabadwip. Like Nabadwip Barisal remained surcharged with the echoes of 'Haribole', 'Haribole', everywhere when the moral atmosphere of Barisal was purified to a high standard. We hear so much of 'Lilas' of Bhagaban Sri Krishna in Brindaban, but we were specially fortunate in taking part, in a miniature form, in the living and soul-soothing 'Lilas' of Aswinikumar and his associates in those days at Barisal.

His activities were in various directions. Religion and politics were blended in him. He would never forsake truth for politics. He was a great congressman and would never fail to attend the annual sessions of the Indian National Congress. After coming back from a Congress session, he would describe in detail the achievements of the session in a mass meeting at Barisal and he would educate the people of Backerganj, throughout the year, in the mission of the Congress. Everybody remembers that during Lord Curzon's Bengal-partition days the then magistrate of Barisal begged of Aswinikumar for a small quantity of foreign sugar for his personal use. As the boycott of foreign goods was so very successful under his guidance that the consequence was his deportation with Professor Satishchandra Chatterjee to Burma by the fiat of Sir Bamfylde Fuller, the first and the last Lieutenant Governor of Eastern Bengal and Assam. But ultimately the 'settled fact' of Bengal-partition had to be unsettled.

Whenever there was a famine in Backerganj Babu

Aswinikumar and his followers were always foremost in collecting funds for the hungry. And so whenever Moslem villagers were instigated to stand against Aswinikumar, they retorted by saying that in famine Aswinikumar would stand by them and they would not desert him in easier circumstances of life. Such was Barisal in my younger days.

Under such a vast and magnetic influence I passed my early life. It always reminds me that I had my glorious days in those eventful moments with Aswinikumar, although it was only of a short span, and after Barisal my long life up-to-date seems to be of several days only—no real pleasure, only hankering after earthly comforts, which never proved to be a solace in life. An instant was made eternity in the company of the great man. 'Vakti' is one's intense internal urging in a mood of perfect self-surrender for the blessings of God and this is what I understand by it. 'Karma' without 'Vakti' is dry and barren. The seed of this 'Vakti', the fountain of all success, the main-spring of all service, was sown by Aswinikumar in me at my tender age and thus it prepared the ground in me, a humble torch-bearer of the truth of homeopathy for the propagation of homeopathic philosophy and realisation of the dynamic action of homeopathic remedies. From this Karma-yogi I learnt "All service ranks the same with God," provided it is done in faith and sincerity and in a spirit of service. May Aswinikumar bless me from above !

FOREWORD

MY DEAR NIRMAL,

IN response to your repeated requests and those of some of my patients, I am glad to say, I have been able to put in writing, at long last, some of my experiences as a homeopathic medical practitioner for about the last forty years, both as to successes and failures. The cases of failures, I am sorry, I have been able to record in small numbers but if I could give you sufficiently more, they would be much more instructive. All these cases I have recorded mostly from memory and some amongst them are of many years back. Many may wonder how I could recollect them after so many years, but I find no reason why I should not, as in every case, from the very start of my homeopathic career, I never attempted any loose prescriptions, my selection of the remedy was always based on sufficient reliable symptoms and on many occasions I used to start on placebo alone, where I could reasonably so wait and when there was dearth of dependable symptoms. In good many cases the patient and his relations and friends could not give me sufficient clue to start with, at the first sitting, and in some cases not even in several sittings, when all on a sudden, they would drop down such hints that would pave the way for finding out the only effective remedy. I have given you some such instances and I am sure you will profit by them. This,

FOREWORD

teaches you the soundness of the maxims, 'Wait and see', 'Make haste slowly'. You must have sufficient courage to wait and be always on the look out to make an effective first shot. This reminds me of a writing of the illustrious late Dr. Nash who says to the effect that those are decidedly the best fighters who can have the courage to stand face to face with their enemies in the fighting line and wait to make a decisive first shot. It is exactly the same in homeopathic prescribing. Sound principles stand equally good in every sphere of life. So you will easily understand that every such case dealt by me with so much care and diligence, was sure to leave a lasting impression in my memory which emboldens me now to write.

Sometimes my writings are rather elaborate narrations and I have intentionally done so to make them impressive and to give you a profitable hint as to how I had to plod my way in the midst of so many odds. And again the same idea has been repeated oftener to make a lasting effect on your sound judgment. There are many digressions too but they are unavoidable from their important connecting links and they moreover make the subject all the more attractive, pleasant reading by breaking the monotony and above all instructive. In fact, you will find in every line of my writings either the salient features of the remedy selected or the delineation of the homeopathic philosophy which must be followed to the letter to get radical successful cures, or the pen-picture of the portraits of everyday life in society which the homeopathic physician encounters

FOREWORD

in his usual round. Please do remember that all these are essential knowledge to be acquainted with to be a successful physician.

Often in dealing with cases you will find that I have had to take recourse to remedies successfully according to Homeopathic, Biochemic or Paracelsic method of treatment. Schussler's tissue remedies are included in homeopathy but above all they have their own intrinsic value. Paracelsus' organ remedies based on the doctrine of Signature (as later propounded by Rademacher and Burnett) are called the simplest and most elementary homeopathic remedies. Whenever I used them I used exactly in the line of that school. I have found them comparatively more efficacious in certain class of diseases where the primary cause of them was not on a higher dynamic plane but confined rather to local primary organic derangement, *i.e.*, the primary seat of disease was an organ. I would most earnestly recommend to carefully peruse Paracelsus' (Hohenheim's) books as well as those of Rademacher and Burnett and you will profit by it.

As regards the treatment of intricate chronic diseases, one has to fight against the various blockings which obstruct the progress to recovery. Hahnemann's Psora, Syphilis and Sycosis are no doubt first rate blockings and no chronic disease can be cured unless these miasms are dealt with by suitable antimiasmatic remedies when they are certainly the underlying cause of disease. Besides them Burnett's vaccinosis and the blockings caused by badly treated virulent types of

FOREWORD

Measles, Influenza, Hooping cough, Typhoid fever, Malaria and chronic Quinine poisoning are no less important. There is still another blocking in patients having Tubercular family history, which hereditary taint stands in the way of radical successful treatment in obstinate chronic diseases, unless they are tactfully dealt with. This may be included in the Psoric miasm of Hahnemann but gravity of its importance demands an independent status for it. Instances of Psoric, Syphilitic and Sycotic cases you will have plenty in my writings, but I have given you some special cases from my practice to illustrate how patients can be easily cured by eradicating the chronic blockings caused by badly handled cases of Measles, Typhoid fever, Malaria and Quinine poisoning, etc.

You already know how indispensably necessary the Nosodes and Sarcodes are to homeopaths. They are a class of medicines which ought to be carefully studied. You will also get many illustrations of their successful use in my hands.

Here is a little hint as regards the potency of the remedies to be used and their repetitions. In acute diseases lower potencies may be repeated at intervals but must be stopped as soon as marked improvement is manifest, yet it is always prudent to begin with a single dose whatever the potency might be selected. In chronic diseases high and higher potencies are beneficial, if there is vitality enough for the reaction of the medicine, with infrequent repetitions. Be sure your experience will teach you more definitely about the

FOREWORD

efficacy of the potency to be used in each individual case. The higher the potency the greater is its dynamic force. By potentisation a new energy is instilled into (or rather generated in) the medicine quite apart from that in its raw stage. Please note also that the metals and some of the iodides acquire comparatively greater strength in their triturations.

For sometime I have been hearing that certain physicians styling themselves homeopaths have formed a group in propagating that when homeopathic medicines are injected in patients, the remedies have much more quick and permanent effect in comparison to the oral administration of them. These physicians have even published books in support of it and I was once offered such a book for perusal, but to tell you the truth, I had no patience to go through it and I rejected the offer forthwith with a scorn it rightly deserved, as I am convinced that their assertion is unscientific and therefore false. Hahnemann himself has asserted that as soon as the rightly selected medicine touches any sentient nerve endings, viz., of the tongue (it not even going to the stomach), nasal cavity or even the skin, etc., that very moment it acts upon the whole nervous and other systems and therefore upon the whole constitution, and so it begins at once to act curatively upon the whole inner and outer man and even ultimately cures it radically. All sensible homeopaths have experienced it in their practice and I am one of them. The injections far from being quicker in action, do positive harm

FOREWORD

by unnecessarily agitating the nervous system. Please note that a calm and undisturbed condition of the system is an essential requisite for the homeopathic medicine to act. Then why should there be so much of a fuss !! It is nothing else than fine showman-ship.

In this connection the name of a man comes very naturally to my mind and you also personally know him. He is the late Mr. Surendranath Ghosh. This gentleman was unknown to me but he once introduced himself to me during a recess in my chamber as a humble seeker of light in homeopathic philosophy and therapeutics. I allowed him to open his mind and he asked me some very intelligent questions, which I was pleased to answer. Thenceforth he used to visit my chamber regularly and watch the mode of my treatment and thus we became intimate with each other. He was a matric and a passed allopathic compounder but he used to practise homeopathy. A man of strong common-sense, he had an extensive study of homeopathic literature and had a good collection of homeopathic books, which many of our best homeopaths do not possess. Once he asked me if I had studied Burnett's books to which I answered in the negative. He repeatedly requested me to study them, but I declined saying that I once began reading one of his books but could not follow the author's trend of arguments and sometimes portions were quite unintelligible and in disgust I had to stop the most uninteresting job. In spite of it Mr. Ghosh one day brought two of his Burnett's books for me and left them

FOREWORD

for my perusal and subsequently he made it a point to enquire of me daily, if I had begun reading. Most unwillingly I did begin reading and finished them somehow. It was a most dreary task and then again he gave two other Burnett's books with the same request and I went through them too, when I seemed to feel some interest in Burnett's writing, as I got in the fourth book I now perused some explanations of his unintelligible statements read earlier in one of his first books and when I completed study of some ten books I got much more interest in them and so I finished some thirty books of Burnett and became enamoured of them and now I secured many of Burnett's books through Mr. Ghosh and also myself copied some of the books which were then out of print but were in the possession of Mr. Ghosh. You already know from my practice how very simple and successful are Dr. Burnett's treatment of liver diseases, consumptive cases, uterine diseases, neuralgic pains, bad effects of vaccination, puny and backward children and malignant growths. The more you will study them the more will you be convinced of the utility of Burnett's methods. Mr. Ghosh had all of Burnett's books studied very minutely by me and he used to discuss them with me in the light of being clear of Burnett's writings by following me as a shadow in my usual morning and evening stroll in the Calcutta maidan and in my chamber, and his sole object was to make me a convert to Burnett's study and at last I felt much pleasure in being so. Here mark the

FOREWORD

tenacity of the man. Mr. Ghosh is no more in this world for many years past, but his memory is always fresh and alert in me which makes me happy and grateful. May his soul rest in peace.

I now come to the most pleasant piece of my task. I mean telling you a little about pure Hahnemannian homeopathy. The spiritual, self-acting internal man, the vital force, the life principle or dynamis (call by whichever of these names, you please), that animates the material body and presides over it, is first diseased by the dynamic influence upon it of a morbid agent inimical to life. As a natural sequence of this derangement of the spiritual vital principle the organism, *i.e.*, the material bodily structure, becomes diseased, and now we can observe, through the naked eye, the manifestations of this disease, when the allopathic physician declares that the patient has been suffering from this or that disease, or in other words, he is then capable of giving a pathological name to it. Again please note that all potentised Hahnemann's homeopathic remedies act on a higher dynamic plane. By acting at first curatively upon the deranged spiritual vital principle, they subsequently set right the deranged physical body as well. The spirit of the medicine acts upon the spirit of the man. A man sometimes says that he is not feeling well, can't sleep well, there is less appetite and can't relish his food, but unable to ascertain in this stage the real cause of his sufferings,—everything vague. This really is the starting point of his illness, the spirit of the man is affected. The next stage may be

FOREWORD

constipation and hepatic colic. Now he can assign, in his own way, the cause of his illness which he believes to be liver derangement. A Hahnemannian homeopath well versed in the therapeutics of mental and general derangements, now or even in the very starting, can successfully prescribe for the inner man medicine which also ultimately sets right the outer man. This is how I understand Hahnemannian conception of diseases and their homeopathic treatment.

Always remember Hahnemann's "Three things needful," viz., (1) to take the case thoroughly, *i.e.*, to enquire into and note down the patient's past and present history with the family history, (2) to prescribe a medicine after due consideration of those symptoms. Of the symptoms those relating to the mind have the first rate importance as the brain presides over all other organs of the body. Next come those of likes and dislikes, and aggravations and ameliorations, etc., (3) not to change the medicine or its potency hastily. Hahnemannian homeopaths prescribe a single dose of medicine and remain waiting to keenly observe the action of the medicine, which may be in the beginning merely a faint ray. They are not in a hurry to repeat the medicine or to replace it by another, but we often find physicians prescribing one medicine in the morning, another at noon and still another in the evening and sometimes even in repeated doses, all in potency and thus changing medicines day after day, say, even for a fortnight and bungling all through. What can now be expected of the ultimate result! A consultant

FOREWORD

' comes and he too is in a fix, as he is confronted with a mixture of drug disease with the real disease—a grave situation indeed! In no time everything is finished. Alas, these men sometimes command a crowded practice! Are they conscientiously clear to the Almighty! Now who is to be blamed for this, these indiscreet homeopaths or the college itself, where they got their training? Dr. Joseph L. Kaplowe, M.D., gives a pointed answer to it in his concluding paragraph of an able article on the comparison of *Sulphur* and *Psorinum* which I quote below. Dr. Kaplowe after coming out of his college was long groping in the dark, but he was fortunate to get the light from a master and that from outside the college itself. He says, "In conclusion, I feel that I cannot allow this opportunity to pass without saying here how I feel toward the one who has taught me, and who is still giving me, even now, greater vision of the homeopathic art. Homeopathy was a dark, lusterless, almost meaningless subject to me during my student days; I doubt whether one of the eighty-two graduates of my class in 1930 from the New York Homeopathic Medical College was able to comprehend the true essence of homeopathy. I am almost ashamed to say that I have been unable to find one outside of myself who is practising homeopathy today. Many to whom I have spoken ridicule it. Whose fault, the students', or of the college? It hurts me to give my truthful answer: the college failed in its mission.

"Then through the kindness of fate, I made the

FOREWORD

acquaintance of Dr. H. A. Roberts of Derby. With his unfailing devotion to homeopathy, great kindness, everlasting patience, he gave me of his masterful knowledge, teaching me in private, helping me in difficult cases, throwing an illuminating flood of light for me on the dark pages of Hahnemannian philosophy ; giving me the concept of what Hahnemann meant so that his teachings took on meaning, life and spirit. I must therefore express here my great appreciation to Dr. Roberts, who gave light to understand how the beautiful science of homeopathy, when properly applied, can heal the sick and even bring new life to the dying."

The true Hahnemannian homeopath, without being discouraged, watches the patient and changes the

medication as the case develops, and the consideration according to law and becomes successful. He must have the knack of perceiving the starting point of the curative action of a single dose of a already applied medicine, but how many have the time or willingness or even capacity to cultivate it if you

clever enough to be a keen observer, you will easily mark the beginning of a fantastically prove ment, mostly first in the mental sphere. The patient is just beginning to feel generally happy, or for instance, in the case of irritable infants, they become calm and quiet or even bilious as a result of the dose and so you can sit tight on the action of the single dose and no more medicine and the reward is yours. Such case you will have plenty in my writings. It is just to throw a little hint to you and you are to begin b

FOREWORD

following the masters and gradually gain experience and thereafter you will be able to formulate your own ideas and chalk out your line of treatment which may be something new to add. Be careful not to be misled by the oscillations of the symptoms due to the tug of war between the action of the medicine and the obstinacy of the disease. Here the rightly selected deep-acting remedy after some ups and downs generally ultimately has the upper hand in curing the patient but in some cases it has to be repeated due to the waning of power of the remedy.

In treating patients the old school of physicians generally do not care for the symptoms, much less for mental symptoms; they would rather care for the laboratory findings and solely depend on them for prescribing. In Shakespeare's time the doctor admitted his inability to minister to a mind diseased, as the following remarkable lines from Macbeth will testify :—

“Macbeth—

Canst thou not minister to a mind diseased ?

Doctor—

Therein the patient must minister to himself.

Macbeth—

Throw physic to the dogs, I'll none of it.”

In those days, alas ! there were no Hahnemannians to minister to a mind diseased. The condition of the allopaths was then as above, but have they improved ever since, even a bit, although not a short span of three centuries are now going to elapse since

FOREWORD

the time of the great poet ! They have even today the same answer to give to the same query—"Therein the patient must minister to himself !" What a pity !

Now look at the other side of the picture. In contrast to the above I give you the following from my practical experiences. On 9th October, 1947, a gentleman saw me after a good many years in connection with some ailments of his son. In course of conversation he reminded me how a single dose of my medicine cured him of an acute attack of appendicitis at Faridpur. I did not remember what medicine I sent him, but after his statement I could faintly recollect that I did really send him some medicines. Besides, I could at once distinctly bring to recollection how some years afterwards I cured him of an intractable sinus after a big abscess operation in one of his arms which, according to allopathic surgeons, had been lingering for months together on account of its connections with the diseased bone.

After allopathic failure, even after scraping of the bone, the patient's relatives were compelled to approach me. I prescribed some homeopathic remedies but they also proved unsuccessful. Now I was in a fix and could not decide what to do. At this stage I went once to see him when his cousin told me that the patient had been passing sleepless nights for days together. The patient was sick of life and was expressing repeated desire to commit suicide and they were also passing anxious days and nights in guarding him. After some consultation with the

FOREWORD

patient and knowing that there was of late a sort of boring pain in the affected parts, aggravated at night, and from cold, a condition of melancholy and depression and a desire for suicide, I at once gave him a dose of *Aurum muriaticum natronatum*, 200, in distilled water of 2 tiny globules No. 10 and that single dose cured him gradually of his sinus within a couple of weeks, but first of all his mental condition became normal within three or four days of the medicine. Mark here the value of mental symptoms even in curing surgical cases, but remember they are always of first rate importance in other fields as well.

Here again is another interesting and instructive instance from my experience in the earliest days of homeopathic practice in Calcutta. A gentleman came to take me in a hurry to see a friend of his from mofussil, just arrived at his house and suffering from an acute attack of profuse liquid motions and vomiting, resembling a case of cholera. The gentleman tutored me on the way and requested me to give verdict as a medical man that the patient should be sent at once to hospital and to persuade the patient to agree to it. After feeling the pulse when I was gathering the symptoms and watching the general condition of the patient, the gentleman was anxiously whispering to me from behind to pronounce the verdict, without delay, for which I was specially called in. In spite of all these I requested them to bring a dose of *Aconite*, 30, in distilled water from a reputed pharmacy which was almost next door to them and see the result for a few minutes.

FOREWORD

Reluctantly they gave the medicine and strange, within a few minutes the patient became calm and quiet and fell asleep and was ultimately cured by that single dose to the astonishment of all. I found the patient restless, thirsty, full of fear of death and anxious. Here again mental symptoms—anxiety, restlessness and bewailings of impending death in a far off station in the absence of his dear and near ones—all these pointers led me at once to prescribe *Aconite* and it prevented his going to hospital, a place of dread to Indians. This first case of mine at the gentleman's house made such a profound impression on him that he all along backed me in my profession by recommending me to a good many people to my immense benefit.

The above illustrates what an exalted position mental symptoms occupy in homeopathy for curing all sorts of diseases, even pure surgical ones, and eluding the painful knife, to the immense comfort and benefit of the suffering humanity.

As regards treatment on laboratory diagnosis as practised by the old school of physicians Dr. Rabe, the talented homeopathic prescriber of U.S.A., if I remember aright, cites an illuminating case of a dying typhoid fever patient who was under allopathic hands. They had been treating the patient all along mainly on the diagnosis of laboratory findings. Dr. Rabe was called just in the nick of time when the patient was having continuous trembling all over the body, with set teeth, failing pulse and unconsciousness. The physicians stood dumb-founded. Dr. Rabe, without

FOREWORD

losing a moment, had put some pellets of *Zincum metallicum*, 30, in a little distilled water and gave a few drops, every two or three minutes, between the set teeth, on the tongue, and within a short time the patient became calm and quiet—no trembling—and the pulse began coming to its normalcy. By and by consciousness returned and gradually the patient became convalescent and was cured. Dr. Rabe rightly regretted that the old school of physicians, without minding the key-note guiding symptoms which are the natural expressions of a disease and therefore pointers in treatment, depends upon pathological findings of the laboratory and treats the patients on the pathological naming of the disease and ultimately becomes unsuccessful. What a pity !

This reminds me of a similar case of a student in the Law College Hostel of the Calcutta University who was having the same trembling, etc.,—here again in the last stage of typhoid fever—and allopathy was doing no good. When suggested by me, a homeopath, the same *Zincum metallicum*, 30, nobody cared even to try it and the patient succumbed in no time. Let me be more explicit.

By laboratory examinations alone of blood, sputum, etc., the allopathic physician, on many occasions, without even giving any stress on the physical examination of patients, not to speak of giving any attention to the symptoms which are the natural language of a diseased condition, diagnoses that the patient has been suffering

FOREWORD

from this or that disease and treats the patient accordingly. But the true homeopath, well-versed in homeopathic philosophy and therapeutics, diagnoses disease mainly by sifting the answers to queries made by the physician to the patient in conjunction with physical examination of patient and comes to the conclusion that the patient has been suffering, say, from syphilitic virus or other constitutional defects. The homeopath never has to depend upon Wassermann test or other laboratory technique which to him has little or no therapeutic value. By the same method of sifting he selects a suitable dynamic homeopathic remedy and cures the patient. Such a homeopathic physician knows what a simple and a scientific method of true correct diagnosis—after consideration of totality of symptoms—it is, in comparison to the laborious laboratory technique.

The paraphernalia of the pathologist in his well-furnished laboratory on the contrary dazzles the eyes of the students and tempts them to adopt it easily to the exclusion of the truly correct and rational method of diagnosis enunciated by Hahnemann. To a novice it cannot be intelligible and so not at all attractive. It requires a good deal of patient coaching from a really capable master, in a convincing and attractive manner, to guide the finer intelligence of the pupils to an apparently dry and unattractive procedure, but once the pupils realise the soundness and beauty of it in the practical field, they are immensely benefited. Without laboratory findings the homeopaths have a better

FOREWORD

method of diagnosis of diseases simply by their intelligent way of case-taking. Of course laboratory findings are no doubt good in their own sphere in simply ascertaining the gravity and prognosis of diseases.

"Be true to homeopathy and homeopathy will never fail you." Always remember this, never be a loose prescriber. Your difficulties will make you a good homeopath. Now who can manage patients in this way? He alone can efficiently do it who has grasped the spirit of true Hahnemannian homeopathy and who is a religious devotee to it as an ardent student in every sphere of its literature and who has undying faith in the mercy of the all powerful God and who believes that He alone can show him the way to success in the great sea of medicine. Let me tell you in confidence that I had the fortune, more than once, to perceive that He really does so. I would therefore most earnestly advise you to do all your work in a spirit of service with full reliance on Him. In whatsoever sphere of life, if a man perseveres with the idea that he is doing the work of God and thereby singing hallelujah to Him, he is sure to be crowned with success. Please do remember this adage and it will bring you the only true happiness. No other sound advice a father can give his son. Amen.

Your affectionate father,
HARAPRASANNA DAS GUPTA.

EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE

CHAPTER I

LABOUR CASES AND UTERINE COMPLAINTS

Health is wealth. The people of a nation should have sound mind in sound body. The well-being of a nation depends on the morality of its people. Without moral backbone no nation can withstand the pernicious influence of its environment. Without it health, intellect and education suffer, the nation is filled with vice and becomes moribund. In such a state a nation exists in name only. We should, by vigorous propaganda, educate the masses to observe sexual purity. In spite of careful precaution a certain percentage of the offspring, on account of its "karmic" sufferings, is subject to hereditary influence of syphilis and sycosis. To rectify the harmful influence of these miasms homeopathic constitutional treatment in the ante-natal period (i.e. when the child is in the womb, where the foundation stone of the physical structure is laid) is the best.

That Hahnemannian system alone can easily eradicate the disease then and there and save the nation from ruin is now being realised by a section of advanced thinkers.

On the top of all should be placed the mother's state of mind, specially during gestation. She should be encouraged to live in a pure atmosphere in cheerful spirits and free from worries. It is in this condition that she will give birth to a healthy and full-grown child in normal course. Otherwise the parturient mother is often liable to untold sufferings even necessitating the use of mechanical means in the absence of timely homeopathic help. Child is the father of man. I shall first deal with the birth of the child.

While at Mymensingh as an allopath I had the good reputation of efficiently conducting labour cases. I could indeed easily fit in properly and manipulate forceps in cases really requiring them and gathered much experience in handling instruments in complicated labour cases. Thus I commanded great confidence of medicalmen and the public. The following illustration will show this.

A labour case came to Mymensingh from Sushang and consulted Dr. Tara Nath Bal, L.M.S., the leading seniormost allopath of the district. The lady was a multipara and on every occasion a painful and protracted labour with mechanical interference was the rule. This time also she had been getting gradually increased unbearable pains for the past week but there was no progress towards a safe delivery. Dr. Bal sent for me. We were of opinion, after internal manual examination, that there was a big cicatrix on and around the os and the opening of the os would hardly allow the entry of a

LABOUR CASES AND UTERINE COMPLAINTS

quill and the doctor allowed me, on my suggestion, to make a crucial incision on the os, sufficient for the delivery of the child, which I did, and a child was delivered by me with the aid of forceps on account of ultimate uterine inertia. This case was close to Golakpur lodge and the Kumar Bahadoor of Golakpur and others specially took a keen interest by closely watching it in every detail and my reputation was much enhanced, Dr. Bal would, on many such occasions, have operations done by me, himself remaining inactive but minutely watching my handiwork. He had really much faith in my capabilities during my earlier days and indeed I am much indebted to him.

After being a convert to homeopathy I seldom required the use of instruments—my homeopathic sweet and tiny pills and powders successfully took their place, and I again gradually established a reputation of conducting difficult labour cases simply with homeopathic remedies. In those days I noticed that some midwives and lady doctors, who were usually called first in labour cases to remain in constant attendance, used to mismanage cases by their frequent and unnecessary manual interference in examining the os, so much so, that it would lead to puerperal fever and offer occasions to them for visiting patients daily for douching the uterus with an antiseptic lotion and this would sometimes cover weeks together. I am loath to believe that it was done from a sordid motive ; rather ignorant meddling spirit was responsible for it. I

tried my best, with much delicacy, to desist them from doing so, but I failed.

I had usually to depend upon a lady doctor or a midwife for my prescriptions, but I had been gradually feeling difficulties of being misled by their incorrect diagnosis, specially as to the rigidity or the extent of dilatation of the os. This led me to insist upon my personal examination of the parts in really difficult and unintelligible cases, to which the lady in labour and others would readily agree and the result then began to be much more satisfactory. I specially trained my fingers of the left hand for the purpose and they seldom failed me in selecting the right remedy and it so happened that in most of my labour cases (and I used to get many) the parties now were increasingly reluctant to call in any outside female assistants, and in their places one or two intelligent ladies of the house would help me to my entire satisfaction. This actually affected the practice of some of the midwives and lady doctors and they began to circulate all sorts of calumny against me, as the following anecdote would show.

One day I went to a client's house and I noticed that the female folks were not that day so much favourably disposed towards me—they were rather grave and not at all jovial as before. Naturally, I made an enquiry and the ladies expressed to have got serious allegations against me in that I used to ask the ladies under labour to have their private parts examined by me, without any scruple, wherever I was called to

manage labour cases, and the ladies as well were so very shameless that they would also as readily submit to it. Those respectable lady clients further told me that some of the lady doctors and midwives were circulating it. With a smile I at once remarked where was the harm if I actually did examine them in really urgent cases and that simply actuated by a sense of duty. But those lady clients warned me that such bad reputation would certainly go against my moral reputation and medical practice. On my part I again assured them that those unmerited villifications would on the contrary spread my reputation and augment my practice and it really did so ! I draw your attention to it just to show how a medical practitioner has to encounter visible and invisible difficulties but he need fear none if he be true to his own conscience and his God.

At that time I circulated a pamphlet, both in English and Bengali, throughout the town, stating the efficacy of homeopathic remedies in difficult labour cases and it was appreciated by the public. In those days Dr. Yingling's "Accoucheur's Emergency Manual" used to remain always in my pocket to guide me in really difficult cases. This is a magnificent small book and I owe much to it. Of the remedies that used to give me valuable help I remember that *Pulsatilla* and *Kali phosphoricum* were at the top rank. *Nux vomica*, *Chamomilla*, *Arnica*, *Caulophyllum*, *Cimicifuga*, *Gelsemium*, etc., were no less important. And again in abortion, after-pains, convulsions and haem-

orrhage the homeopathic remedies are equally efficacious. At Mymensingh I used to practically utilise Yingling's above-mentioned manual constantly on so many occasions that my brand new copy of the book soon became thoroughly shattered. After coming to Calcutta the book has been enjoying a complete rest and it pains me much now to look at its dilapidated condition. When I shifted my practice to Calcutta I had a strong desire to introduce homeopathy in the field of practical midwifery, but whenever I found the opportunity I invariably met the obstacles, amongst others, from the homeopaths themselves--they would always discourage it, stating that homeopathy was quite helpless in the matter. Some of the leading homeopaths went so far as to remark that Yingling's book was not at all a reliable one, but I could easily detect their inexperience in the field and that they never ventured to experiment their abilities in this sphere of homeopathy.

Even now when homeopathy has earned its recognition in many a field of disease, its achievement in the field of labour is still very poor. Not that the homeopathic armoury is poorly equipped but self-confidence and dash of spirit which lie at the root of success in all spheres of life are yet wanting in the homeopathic practitioners themselves. However, here follow some selected cases from amongst many such in my practice.

Pulsatilla

(IN LABOUR)

STORY OF MY CONVERSION TO HOMEOPATHY

After passing the final L. M. S. Examination from the Calcutta University I had been successfully practising medicine for only a few years at Mymensingh, the biggest district town in Bengal. One day I accidentally found a copy of "Indian Homeopathic Review," a tiny monthly journal, on my table. I went through it at leisure. In it I read the therapeutic action of *Pulsatilla* in delayed labour in comparison with other remedies. I found in it something new which made a lingering favourable impression upon me. Sometime afterwards I was called one afternoon to see a lady-patient who was suffering from low rise of temperature in the evening with diarrhoea, dry cough, emaciation, headache, foetid smell from the mouth, tongue thickly coated, no thirst, bitter taste in the mouth, with the uterus mildly contracting, say, every three minutes. The lady was of mild temperament. She gave history of 8 months' pregnancy but from inspection and palpation of the abdomen she seemed carrying barely 5 months. There was no foetal heart sound and uterine souffle. After examining her most carefully I had to pronounce that the child must have died in the womb many days ago. A lady doctor was called in and she, after interna

EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE

examination, corroborated my diagnosis. Four other eminent doctors came and concurred with the diagnosis and it was settled that early next morning the uterus would be artificially evacuated under chloroform. The lady's cousin, who was the professor of midwifery in the State Allopathic Medical School in an adjoining district town, was telegraphed to come and conduct the operation. Myself being their family physician, was requested to wait there for a little while. Just a few minutes before coming away I suggested to them if they would like to try homeopathy in the interval. They were surprised to hear such a proposal from one who was all along a bitter critic and opponent of homeopathy. However, they agreed to it, specially when I undertook myself to give homeopathic medicine, with the belief that at least there would be no harm in giving it a trial. I sat down again to study very carefully the homeopathic journal and procured a dram of *Pulsatilla*, 200, from a chemist and gave eight doses of it in water, to be taken every two hours. Naturally, I passed an anxious night, and was thinking while still in bed just before day-break, that alas, homeopathy, my new fad, could not save the lady from the surgeon's knife! Just at this moment there was an urgent knock at my door and a man from the said lady-patient asked me to get ready as he was coming back with the lady doctor. We went there and found that the lady had already given birth to the foetus with the amniotic membrane in tact. On opening it, we found in it foetid, decomposed fluid with

LABOUR CASES AND UTERINE COMPLAINTS

small detached bones. The lady doctor wanted to flush out the uterus with potas permanganate lotion but I prevented it. I wanted to see how *Pulsatilla* would act of itself unhampered. Her cousin accoucheur had to go back criticising and philosophising over the vaunted jugglery of homeopathy in things impossible ! The lady had an uneventful and happy recovery after this single remedy, and, to be frank, I had no knowledge of following it by any other medicine and homeopathy did save her from the surgeon's knife ! The above miracle naturally stimulated me to further study homeopathy minutely with diligence and pleasure, resulting in my complete conversion to pure homeopathy, and since then I have been successfully practising it. Was this not a good beginning and a successful maiden shot !

Pulsatilla Again

• One day at about half past 9 in the morning I was called by the government Assistant Surgeon of Mymensingh to assist him in chloroforming a lady who had been suffering from delayed painful labour for several days. I found that instruments were being boiled. The Assistant Surgeon told me that he was coming back very soon after inspecting the local jail as the Civil Surgeon was absent from the town and in the meanwhile I was directed to get everything ready so that he could perform operation for artificial

delivery without further delay. In the meantime I watched the patient and noticed her symptoms, after which I enquired of the husband if he would prefer giving her homeopathic medicine as a trial before operation. On his consenting I gave the lady 2 globules No. 20 of *Pulsatilla*, 200, and went to see a typhoid patient of mine just close by. There a thermometer was just applied and I was about to enquire of the typhoid patient's condition when a man came in hot haste and asked me to come at once to attend the lady in labour as he suspected something unusual had happened. I hastened there and found that a dead, discoloured, bloated, big child was born but unfortunately there was a great flooding of post-partem hemorrhage. On enquiry I learnt that the lady doctor, without waiting, took the placenta out forcibly, resulting in the gushing of blood. I found the pulse almost failing and in a hurry I had put a great pressure with my fist on the abdominal aorta and caused the hinder legs of the bedstead artificially raised and asked a man to give a dose of *China*³⁰, from my box. Two doses of *China* and mechanical interference as above fortunately stopped bleeding in no time when the Assistant Surgeon came back and heard everything. He told me in private that I was the sole cause of the loss of at least a handsome fee. The patient was of mild temperament and tearful, wanted fanning, hot flushes from the face and ears, hot air blowing from the nostrils, dryness of the mouth with no thirst, these pointers led me to prescribe

Pulsatilla. Before we left the place she had a dose of *Arnica* 30 and that completed the cure.

Arnica

(IN LABOUR)

One afternoon a gentleman called me to see his wife who was having a protracted painful labour. The history was that the wife had a quarrel with her husband and the wife in a rage struck herself hard on the abdomen to kill the child in the womb. The result was that she at once began to have repeated excruciating unsuccessful labour pains just at the eighth month of pregnancy. The lady doctor of the local hospital and the government Assistant Surgeon were engaged continually for four days and nights, but to no effect—excruciating, unbearable pains continued with piteous loud cries. The patient complained of a general pain of the body as if she had been beaten all over. I at once gave a dose of *Arnica*, 200, in globules No. 20 on the tongue and within half an hour bearing down labour pains began which the lady could now easily endure and the intensity went on increasing when the lady gave birth to a healthy male-child within an hour. The lady doctor minutely observed the wonderful action of the rightly selected homeopathic remedy and declared that she would never forget it in life.

EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE

Sulphur

(IN PUERPERAL FEVER)

Just in the early days of my conversion to homeopathy I was urgently wired to see a puerperal fever case at Jamalpur, a sub-divisional town of Mymensingh district. On reaching there at noon I found her suffering from a high temperature of 105° F. with delirium and extreme tympanitic condition of the abdomen. She was already the mother of 5 or 6 children. She gave birth to all of them at her country house but each time the labour was a protracted one with sufferings for nearly a week and always conducted by local 'Dais'. This time she was in a small town where scientific medical help was available and so she was now under the care of the local government lady doctor and the government Assistant Surgeon. The labour pain commenced in full term and on the 3rd day the lady doctor wanted the help of the government Assistant Surgeon. On the 4th day they were of opinion that without artificial help there would be no safe delivery and the government Assistant Surgeon applied forceps but being unsuccessful in his forceful attempt to bring out the child the surgeon on 2 or 3 occasions had to fall back with a tremendous force outside the room leaving the forceps inside. Being thus repeatedly foiled the surgeon declared that the mother could not be saved without craniotomy. The husband consenting the surgeon performed it and there was a heavy flooding of blood.

LABOUR CASES AND UTERINE COMPLAINTS

The consequent result was puerperal fever with grave symptoms. Heroic treatment with all sorts of injections, continuous ice-bags on head, hot linseed poulticing on abdomen, brandy and meat-juice as food continued for 4 or 5 days but without abatement of her sufferings. My first examination having been finished the husband told me that the attending physicians wanted to see the results of their treatment until the next morning and so he requested me to kindly wait. Meanwhile I studied the case thoroughly and selected the remedy and remained quite prepared to undertake the treatment.

The symptoms were :—high temperature at about 105°F continually for several days, tympanitic abdomen with great tenderness, aversion to cover the feet, dryness of the mouth with thirst for large quantities of cold drink, sensation of steam arising from all over the body, much heat on the vertex with incoherent talks and complete absence of all discharges from the uterus. Early next morning I was called to undertake treatment. I found, to my utter amazement, that the big table in patient's room was thoroughly cleared of the dozens of phials, douche, ice-bag and materials for poulticing—everything clear! The husband told me that he had taken all possible precautions to make homeopathic treatment unhampered and successful. I myself dropped 2 tiny globules of No. 10 of *Sulphur*, 200, on the tongue and she chewed it and I stopped all appendages of treatment. I allowed skimmed milk, fruit juice and plenty of green cocoanut water. In the

afternoon the temperature came down to 103°F. and within 2 or 3 days it became normal with the mitigation of other bad symptoms and the patient was cured without any further trouble. Was this not a case of injudicious use of instruments in hot haste! Otherwise a full grown healthy child might have been delivered of, as before, if nature were allowed to take its course. And again if she would have the fortune of being rightly treated homeopathically during gestation and labour, there might have been a painless delivery of a healthy living child! This I remember was just a few days before His Majesty The king Emperor's visit to Calcutta and I started for Calcutta after successfully conducting this case and enjoyed the festivities to my heart's content.

Chamomilla

(IN LABOUR)

At Sherpur-town, District Mymensingh, I was called to conduct a labour case. This was her second pregnancy. During the first one I also conducted it, assisted by the government Sub Assistant Surgeon of the place, but then I was an allopath and I had to use forceps in bringing out an already dead child. This time she was also having a protracted, painful, ineffectual labour pain and they naturally expected me to use forceps. They did not know that for sometime I was using homeopathic remedies instead of forceps in such cases. The

LABOUR CASES AND UTERINE COMPLAINTS

patient was very cross, could not bear the pains. She was crying aloud and demanding immediate delivery by forceps or even by cutting out the child to pieces. She was even demanding a 'Katary' so that she herself could cut out the child with it. All those shouts and lamentations naturally attracted a big anxious crowd of relatives. Just then I had put 2 globules No. 20 of *Chamomilla* 200 on the tongue and watched the time by my watch. Under such a critical circumstance, you may imagine how difficult it is for the attending physician to keep patience and conduct the case skillfully, keeping his head cool, by selecting the right medicine. In about twenty minutes there were no cries and shoutings, it seemed that she was much calmer, but in another ten minutes there began to come stronger and stronger bearing down pains which the lady in labour could comfortably endure. Now all on a sudden the amniotic bag had burst and a gush of amniotic fluid entered right into the mouth of a Rai Bahadur's wife who was watching the progress of dilatation of the os, sitting just in front of the vaginal outlet. This caused a roar of laughter. This lady had the reputation of skillfully conducting labour cases and she herself vaunted of it. After a few such more bearing down pains a healthy, well-developed child was born to the relief of all. A dose of *Arnica*, 200, finished the cure.

Many years afterwards I was glad to meet this child, then a grown up boy, a student of the B. A. class, in a students' mess in Calcutta, where I went to treat one

of his fellow lodgers. When I came to know that this particular boy belonged to Sherpur-town, I enquired of him if he had ever heard of Dr. Haraprasanna Das Gupta, he at once gratefully acknowledged that, that doctor helped him to see the light of the world by using homeopathic remedies during his mother's painful and protracted labour at the time of his birth. Now, I asked him to closely observe me and said that I was that doctor. He at once fell at my feet in reverence.

Kali phosphoricum

(IN LABOUR)

One day as I was just coming out after seeing a patient, who came from mofussil. I was requested to wait a little and was told the history of the patient's mother during delivery of children every time.

She was the mother of five or six children, but on every occasion she would have most painful and protracted labour, requiring invariably mechanical interference and that even with forceps. This time she was seven months pregnant. Being asked if I could do anything for her, I at once wrote out a prescription of *Kali phos.*, 6X, tabloids, 6 per dose, thrice daily to be persistently continued throughout until final delivery. She did it and the relatives informed me later on that this time it was almost a painless delivery

LABOUR CASES AND UTERINE COMPLAINTS

of a full-sized healthy child—the baby coming out even before the 'Dai' arrived from the neighbourhood.

On another occasion I prescribed this *Kali phos.*, 6X, similarly for a lady becoming pregnant for the second time after twenty years. She continued this medicine thrice daily for 4 months. On this occasion also an almost painless delivery of a healthy child followed to the relief of the relatives who feared sure disaster. I can multiply many more such cases from my practice. I have even found it efficacious when the labour has already begun, repeating it every half an hour or so and invariably prompt and easy delivery followed.

Nux vomica

(IN ECLAMPSIA)

At Mymensingh I was called to see a lady suffering from eclampsia. A senior old class homeopath was treating her. The doctor at the out-set advised me not to handle the case as the fits were growing severer and severer, and he recommended artificial delivery by an accoucheur, but I asked him to wait and see. She had been previously given *Belladonna* and *Cimicifuga*. I silently watched the fits and gathered all possible information of the case from the inmates of the house, as the patient was fully unconscious. A primipara. I gave her *Cicuta* and *Viratrum vir.* according to symptoms with partial or no relief but I took much

interest in the case by watching her minutely in my frequent visits and the family stuck to me as they had full confidence in my capabilities, but to be truthful, I felt uneasy all the time.

Next morning on entering the house I found the father of the patient exchanging hot words with the lady's eldest brother-in-law. The father, a pleader of Dacca, who had just arrived there by the night train with his wife, seeing the severity of the fits, was pressing for calling the government Assistant Surgeon and try artificial delivery of the child, emphasising that he being the father his decision must prevail. The head of the family vehemently opposed saying that his wishes must be obeyed and that it must be homeopathy.

After much wrangling my treatment was ultimately adhered to. In the afternoon I was urgently sent for as the labour pains were coming with greater intensity, I found the patient now fully conscious. There were frequent ineffectual urging for stool and urination, the patient very irritable with unsuccessful increased labour pains. but with a tendency to fainting. I at once put 2 globules of No. 20 of *Nux vomica*, 200, on the tongue. In a few minutes stronger bearing down pains ensued which the lady now could comfortably bear and she soon gave birth to a dead child and the placenta came out normally. A dose of *Arnica*, 30, followed and she became well very soon.

Next day the father saw me and gratefully thanked me for saving the life of his daughter so

miraculously. He further told me that at Dacca he had seen many such cases terminating fatally after allopathic interference and he wondered to see me unperturbed and conduct the case so successfully and said that the action of the last dose of medicine just before delivery would ever remain imprinted in his memory. Here again patience proved to be the greatest virtue of the physician in the midst of the family wranglings and the patient hovering between life and death,

Caulophyllum

(IN LABOUR)

Caulophyllum has helped me on many occasions in false labour pains, spasmodic and irregular pains without progress. Rigid os, deficient labour pains but severe, pains do not press downwards in the normal direction but fly in other directions, upwards or sideways. In such cases *Caulophyllum*, high. will soon set the pains right and normal labour will soon follow.

Syco-sphilinum* or *Syco-lueticum

(IN THREATENED ABORTION)

At Barisal where I went with almost the whole of my family, in fear of Japanese invasion, one homeopath took me for consultation one evening to a

threatened abortion case in the seventh month of her pregnancy. The patient had been suffering from spasmodic acute pains in the lower abdomen with a good deal of hemorrhage for a few days past. The doctor tried *Nux vomica*, *Sabina* and *Sulphur* but to no effect. There was the history of seven or eight such previous abortions with no living issue. The husband denied all specific history but the lady's blood examination showed positive Wassermann's reaction. She was constipated—hard balls every third or fourth day. She used to suffer from severe headache off and on. The present pain was aggravated at night. She was fond of salt and salty things, fond of sweets, burning of the feet, fond of washing hands and feet every now and then. These led me to give *Syco-syphilinum*, 200, in 6 globs. No. 20, a single dose from my box. The attending physician was to report next morning. But he saw me after two days and said that within an hour of her taking the medicine the pain and bleeding stopped and shortly afterwards the lady fell asleep after so many nights. Now she was weak and anaemic and I advised a few doses of *China*, 6, and the lady quickly took to her usual household duties. Abortion was averted. She gave birth to a living healthy child in due course. With this remedy I have cured chronic uterine and other complicated diseases selecting it on constitutional basis and the cures have been permanent.

Nux vomica

(IN RENAL COLIC AND PREGNANCY)

One day I was very glad to meet unexpectedly, after a long time, in my Calcutta residence Natu Mukerjee, an old friend of Mymensingh. He reached Calcutta only the day before for his sister's serious illness.

One evening her sister went to the Eden gardens in her car when all on a sudden she got an excruciating abdominal pain. She was then eight months pregnant. On coming back home she got immediate allopathic treatment, but it was of no avail. She was then injected with morphine with but temporary relief. Eminent physicians, surgeons and obstetricians of Calcutta began treating her in consultation but the same morphine injections went on without any semblance of permanent cure. So all of them were of opinion that without artificial delivery of the child there would be no permanent relief. Natu told me that his sister's husband, an executive engineer and so an well-to-do man, was spending money like anything and he wondered that an old homeopath of the city had the audacity of giving his remedies along with morphine! Natu expressed his desire to have my treatment but they refused. I was sorry not to be able to give any assistance. At intervals he reported to me the same painful story.

At last after some days the doctors gave final

opinion that the evacuation of the womb was the only treatment now left and that it must be immediate. They now took me as the husband was not for operation because his own elder brother's wife died after a similar operation. I saw her just when the effects of morphine were waning. She was very cross, all along in life much addicted to tea, high living, with sedentary habits, constipated with ineffectual desires for stool. These were prominent symptoms. I told that homeopathy was worth trying. An old and experienced allopath with a junior M.B. was now insisting on operation and suggested to 'phone the surgeons to come immediately for the needful. The old allopath expressed a great surprise that the husband would not allow such a simple operation, but when the husband decided to have homeopathic treatment in my hands they were on the other hand now all the more astonished that the husband could have the audacity to place such a grave case under a homeopath. It is worth noting how in the eyes of a veteran allopath a case which was considered "simple" a moment ago suddenly became "grave" as soon as he heard that it was going to be treated by a homeopath. They were paid their fees and they went away murmuring. I then put two globs. No. 10 of *Nux vomica* 200, on the tongue and waited there for half an hour when the patient fell asleep and I left the place leaving some placebo powders. In the evening I found her quite comfortable. Her pain subsided and she had three hours' continuous sleep. She felt a craving for food.

I went on examining her every morning and evening. One day the husband wanted to know my diagnosis of the case as he expressed his desire to report it in the daily 'Statesman' to circulate the marvellous success of homeopathy in saving the lives of the wife and the child. I said that most probably it was a case of renal colic. Thereupon the husband left the room asking me to wait. Immediately he came back dragging in another gentleman, who used to live closeby. This gentleman had the opportunity of closely observing from the start the painful sufferings of the patient and he had suggested, as a lay man, that it might have been due to renal colic because he had a previous experience of this sort of pain in his own sister which the doctors diagnosed as such. Strange it is that in this present case the physicians went on injecting morphine and talking of artificial evacuation of the womb but there was no suggestion of renal colic and its really curative remedy. The patient thenceforth continued well.

The husband was now transferred to Chinsura and I came to know that the lady gave birth to a healthy male child. Some months later, one noon, the parents came direct to my house, without notice, with the infant suffering from infantile liver, eyes deeply yellow, the whole body yellow, urine yellow and dropsy all over with rise of temperature. I at once called Dr. Younan and both of us prescribed for the boy but to no purpose, and shortly after the boy died. Dr. Younan remarked at once on first seeing the boy : "Dr. Das Gupta, you could save the child in the womb , ,

from the surgeon's knife but you cannot save it now from the hands of Providence."

Trillium

(IN UTERINE HEMORRHAGE)

In profuse uterine hemorrhage, either active or passive, with much pain in sacrum or in the pelvic joints and with debility and faintness, as in hemorrhage in uterine fibroids, *Trillium* is really a great friend in the storm. I had on many occasions to note gratefully its efficacy in stopping fearful gushing of blood from uterus and in some cases even without any particular leading symptoms. *Trillium*, both high and low, is useful. In one such case where active hemorrhage was lessened by *Trillium* but could not be altogether stopped, I had to use a few doses of *Sanguisuga*, 5, to make a perfect cure, as I found the blood watery and flow continuous.

At the early stage of my homeopathic practice I could scarcely believe that homeopathy alone could stop such flooding, but having once seen the effect of a single dose of *Ipecac.*, 200, in postpartem uterine hemorrhage in my hands, I was gradually convinced that homeopaths need no fear when such powerful armaments were at their command to cope with similar perilous situations.

China

(IN ABORTION)

Long ago one morning while I was attending my patients in my consulting room in the ground floor all on a sudden I was urgently called inside the house and I found your mother sitting in a pool of blood. She was then carrying for about two months and there was a sudden bleeding from the uterus. I advised her to remain calm and quiet and went to the adjoining room to prepare a bed for her, but immediately returning I found, to my great horror, that she was going upstairs and had already got upon half the staircase. In spite of my repeated requests to desist, she persisted and reached the upper storey and fell down on the floor with tremendous gushing out of more blood. I felt her pulse and found it very low and flickering. I kept on pressing her abdominal aorta with my fist and asked the servant to bring my homeopathic medicine box and gave a few doses of *China*, 6, in rapid succession, but in the meantime she was having ringing noise in the ears, loss of sight and fainting spells.

After regaining consciousness she complained in a very low voice that she felt as if she was repeatedly being drowned into and emerging out of water and the pulse now was intermitting. But I persisted in pushing on *China* all along. I was prepared for the worst at any moment but I kept my courage, constantly muttering the name of God. My children

remained dumbfounded and I was all along keeping up their spirits by saying that there was no fear, otherwise, if they had cried and shouted at that time, everything would have been finished in no time. The 'phone was by my side and I rung up Dr. D. R. Das, a reputed gynecologist, who reached my house immediately. After seeing the condition of my wife and the profuse quantity of blood lost, the doctor reproved me, remarking that that condition was only possible in a homeopath's house and further expressed that her condition was due to a grave shock. After ordering for hot water, the doctor immediately drove to his house to bring apparatus for saline injection.

By that time your mother was coming round under the influence of repeated doses of *China* and when the doctor was engaged downstairs arranging for saline injection, your mother was much better; pulse now regular, although soft and weak, and she expressed that she was feeling comfortable. Now the doctor entered the room, ready with the paraphernalia for saline injection, and was just going to give it, when I suggested to him to feel her pulse. And the doctor after doing it exclaimed that the pulse was far better. On this I suggested to him that would it not be prudent to stop giving the injection as, according to him, the pulse was far better now, and that as he had previously expressed the opinion that everything was due to a great shock could it not be feared now that if saline injection was given at that moment its shock might initiate a fresh gushing of blood. I further

assured him that he was at perfect liberty to do anything he liked for the good of the patient as the patient was absolutely under his care and I had no hand in the matter. The doctor paused a little and looked perplexed. He told me that he was not giving the injection then and there but would not hesitate to give it if there was any fresh bleeding again, and in that case he would not hear any fresh argument from me. He went away after leaving everything ready and well covered on the table.

Thenceforth everything progressed well and the doctor himself enquired through the 'phone next morning as to how your mother was faring and afterwards paid a visit and removed a small detached foetus with the finger. Gradually your mother was completely cured under *China* alone. Please note that I had fortunately the fortitude to meet such a perilous situation. I depended upon the mercy of the Almighty and on my unbounded faith in the efficacy of homeopathy and so I could stem the torrent and be victorious. Mark the fine action of *China* in such a profuse hemorrhage.

CHAPTER II

TYPHOID FEVER

ACCORDING to allopaths typhoid fever must run its course, but *homeopathic remedies have the power of aborting it*. I have much experience in the line. Several cases of typhoid already running in a family and a fresh case of remittent type of fever just going on for four or five days can be cut short and prevented from its turning into a regular typhoid case by the homeopaths alone. I have done it on many occasions by *Bryonia, Baptesia, Pulsatilla, Pyrogen, Celsemium* and others.

Pulsatilla I have found most efficacious in females and specially in young girls from the age of five or six to a little over puberty. Here I select it generally on the temperamental symptoms. The patient is a blonde with sandy hair, and of mild temperament generally, some cases may be of weeping mood, generally thirstless but sometimes thirsty. There is dryness of the mouth and a white coated tongue, desiring to moisten them with cold water : bitter taste : hot flushes from the face and ears : hot feeling of the exhaled air in the nostrils : desire for cold bath of the head and of the whole body as well : desire for cold breeze and fanning and cold succulent fruit juice and cold food : there may be diarrhoea of different colour and consistency : menstruation scanty : desire to keep the feet uncovered.

TYPHOID FEVER

In some cases there may sometimes be a cold shivering. These are my favourite leading symptoms. *Pulsatilla* sometimes proved efficacious in the males also.

Pyrogen here again is a most favourite remedy of mine. Several cases of typhoid already in a family and a fresh case is going to be added but with no leading symptoms to select a particular remedy, here *Pyrogen* is my sheet-anchor. Following Burnett I give it in the sixth potency, drops five per dose in four drams of distilled water, irrespective of the age, every two hours and the effect is marvellous in cutting short the disease in no time. Of course if there are *Pyrogen* symptoms, viz, pulse abnormally rapid out of all proportion to temperature, carrion-like odour of the loose stools, etc., are present, it is all the more good. I have received many a testimony from the guardians of patients for saving them from running the course and I remember them with gratification ever since. As regards the other remedies I select them on their usual symptoms. I am of opinion that by selecting on the general symptoms any remedy may be useful here as also in other fields.

CONVALESCENCE AFTER TYPHOID

Now a few words for the convalescent period. Text books suggest various medicines according to indications, when the great fury of the disease has subsided. In my practical experience *Psorium* served well in good many cases at this stage. When the disease has

run its long course—the patient is weak : a low temperature for a short while, every day for successive days, with easy sweating—a single dose of *Psorium*, 200, will do the best. The temperature, sweating and debility soon disappear and the patient is restored to health. When a patient complains that he is not his former self after an attack of typhoid fever which occurred even long ago, but cannot ascribe it to any particularly marked symptoms—only general debility, lack of muscular power, mental weakness etc. *Pyrogen*, 5, given in five drop doses in four drams of distilled water, twice or thrice daily, for sometime would soon set matters right. This I can vouchsafe from my experience in many such cases and I took the hint from Burnett. Now follow some cases from my practice.

Bryonia

While I was still an allopath at Mymensingh I was wired to see an urgent case of typhoid fever of a man of position, aged about fifty, at Sherpur-town. I reached there at noon and saw the patient at once. Having examined the patient I enquired of the people there as to the system of treatment they would prefer, whether homeopathy or allopathy. All of them were astonished to hear this as they knew me only as an allopath. None of them knew that I had been a diligent student of homeopathy since only a few months

TYPHOID FEVER

ago, after my successful treatment of a labour case homeopathically. As soon as I had let them know that I might undertake homeopathic treatment, if they so desired, they were elated, specially because they were thorough believers in homeopathy and the patient was being already treated by a homeopath but without success and moreover they had full confidence in me. This was the eleventh day of fever and he was given previously *Belladonna*, *Nux vomica*, *Bryonia*, *Gelsemium* and others.

From my little knowledge of homeopathy at that time I found that *Bryonia* was the medicine indicated as the patient was tympanitic with constipation: thirsty for large quantities of water: urine much diminished; headache aggravated after motion: delirious: aversion to light: and temperature varying from 102° to 105°F. *Bryonia* had undoubtedly been given before, but without waiting sufficiently for its result other medicines followed too soon indiscriminately. I had no homeopathic books or medicines with me. Following the method of Dr. Nash I gave *Bryonia*, 30, two globules No. 20 in 4 divided doses in distilled water to be given every two hours from the box of the former physician. But three or four hours after it the temperature did not come down sufficiently that day as it usually did previously. Naturally they were very anxious. After the full use of my medicine the temperature was normal for the first time and it remained so with amelioration of other symptoms but there was no movement of the bowels for two days.

EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE

The former physician used to clear the bowels with a douche every second day but I found from temperature record that the very day on which a douche was used the temperature rose much higher. In spite of my pointing this out, the relatives as well as the physician anxiously advised me to have the bowels cleared by douching although the patient felt no discomfort, but I refused, telling them that the same dynamic power of the medicine which had brought down the temperature would also act upon the bowels. I was a novice then but I had a strong natural curiosity to see the dynamic effects of a truly selected homeopathic remedy, and as desired I learnt much from this practical experience of mine. On the fourth day of the normal temperature, to the astonishment of all, the patient passed very easily a long, healthy and solid stool and felt easy. Everything went on smoothly and the patient had a pleasant recovery without further medication. Homeopathy alone could abort the disease on the eleventh day without the typhoid running its course as is usual in every other mode of treatment.

Hyosciamus

At the early period of my homeopathic practice at Mymensingh I was called to treat a hawker aged about twenty-six. After allopathic treatment I took up the case on the twelfth day. He was completely un-

TYPHOID FEVER

conscious—with low muttering delirium, picking at the bed cloths, vacantly searching with hands and fingers in the air, subsultus tendinum. There were pneumonic patches on both the sides with scanty and bloody expectoration. Looseness of the bowels with great tympanitic distention. Paralysis of the bladder with complete retention of urine. Evidently of bad prognosis. Temperature of about 105°F. No urine for a long time and hence the bladder too much distended. At the outset I had to use a soft rubber catheter to relieve the bladder. Then I gave a dose of *Hyosciamus*, 30, two globules No. 15 on the tongue and placebo, and the first marked effect in twenty-four hours was the complete disappearance of abdominal wind and the number of stools much less. Then followed improvement in the brain symptoms with less mutterings and lesser nervous symptoms. After forty-eight hours there was complete stoppage of motions but no wind in the abdomen. Gradually he regained consciousness and the appetite was now very strong. The lungs now clear and urine natural. Temperature gradually came down and was normal after the third week. Bowels completely confined all these days, but appetite was still very strong. Subsequently although the patient continued well there was no stool for more than two weeks, and he was now eager for solid food. I hesitated to give it, but without my knowledge he took solid food, and passed a large quantity of healthy solid stool and continued well.

EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE

While at Mymensingh one early morning the assistant headmaster of the Muktagacha H. E. school (District Mymensingh) enquired of me if I was available to go to Muktagacha, ten miles off, to treat a boy of matric class, who had been suffering from typhoid fever for the last three weeks and whose condition was extremely critical. I agreed. I found the boy completely unconscious, pulse feeble with occasional intermissions, low muttering delirium and a tendency to constantly handle the penis. The boy was poor, but he was the best boy in the class, hence the authorities were all the more anxiously interested in the case. The prognosis was very bad; in spite of it they pressed me to take up the treatment. I gave 2 globules of No. 15 of *Hyosciamus*, 30 on the tongue and continued watching the boy, and in four hours I noticed a little improvement of the pulse with a ray of hope that he was coming back to his senses. Just then I had to come back to Mymensingh town on receiving an urgent wire from another patient, but the headmaster of the school used to report the condition of the case daily and take medicine. I depended entirely upon that single dose of medicine, followed by placebo, and gradually the patient was completely cured.

The allopathic physician, nearly a septuagenarian, who was treating the boy just before me, had cut an apt amusing joke on this occasion. He expressed that when treating patients both allopaths and homeopaths acted as if they were intoxicated. The allopaths

TYPHOID FEVER

behaved like so many inveterate drunkards, howling, doing this and that, now giving injections, now applying poultices and then ice-bags, etc., knowing not in their anxiety as to what to do next. Whilst on the other hand the homeopaths after giving a single dose of a medicine mused and pondered, with closed eyes and gently moving the head, as to what to do next, whether to repeat it and in what potency or to change it for another; here again as if under morphine, a different intoxicant! Here please note that allopathic treatment is always accompanied by great din and bustle and so catching to the eye of the patient, but the quiet homeopath has to rely entirely upon his own confidence and slowly infect the patient with it.

Lachesis, 200

At the commencement of my homeopathic practice in Calcutta I undertook the treatment of a boy of about twelve, suffering from typhoid fever. He was under allopathic treatment but with no effect. I took up the case on the fourteenth day and gave *Baptisia* according to symptoms but I suggested consultation with Dr. Younan as my medicine made no impression.

Dr. Younan prescribed a dose of *Apis*, 200 but it had the same fate. The relatives desired consultation with another doctor as the patient now reached a critical state. The patient, of late, had been refusing all food

due to difficulties in swallowing and he had been passing flakes of charred blood with offensive watery stools and other bad symptoms. The doctor at once poured the whole of a dram of *Lachesis*, 200 in some six ounces of water and asked to give four drams of it every two hours. A few doses of the medicine did wonders as the patient now could take food easily and was feeling better in every way. In spite of it the doctor insisted upon pushing on the remedy when, unfortunately, everything was upset. The old bad symptoms returned with manifestations of trembling and other nervous symptoms and the doctor subsequently tried *Zincum metallicum*, *Zincum phosphatum*, *Apis* and others in different potencies but with no result and the boy succumbed.

Just at this time I had another similar typhoid fever case of a girl of the same age in another house. Here again there were the same difficulties of swallowing, etc., and I getting the clue from the above case had given her a single dose of *Lachesis*, 200 in 2 globules No. 10 with 4 drams of distilled water. The effect was splendid and permanent without any repetition. You see what a good lesson it was for me in my early homeopathic practice and never in my life have I given more than a single dose of such a deep acting remedy. Since then I have been having many successful experiences with *Lachesis* in similar cases of typhoid fever. But strange it is that on another occasion, in a big carbuncle case, the same doctor cured it with repeated

TYPHOID FEVER

doses of *Belladonna* 30, by pouring the whole of one dram in a quantity of water before my very eyes. My own experience is that a single dose, rarely repeated, is the soundest method of cure, but I have the greatest admiration for both the doctors for their unique capabilities.

Helleborus niger

A little girl of about five had been suffering from a low remittent type of fever for about two weeks when I was called to treat her. I found her stupefied with rolling of head, wrinkling of forehead, occasional sharp screams, putting her hand to the head, diarrhoea, and scanty urine. I gave her 2 globules No. 10 of *Helleborus niger*, 1m., and watched her for about twenty-four hours. At one o'clock at night I was urgently rung up to see the girl at once as her condition was getting worse. The members of the house were in great anxiety as the patient was having convulsions with more screaming and profuse sweating. She would bite at the spoon if water was given with it. I watched her for some minutes and found that the more the mother and others were giving attention to her the more the patient was restless. The more the relatives tried to cover the patient with blankets and mop up the sweat and hold her down during convulsion the greater were the convulsions. Now I asked them to leave her alone and not even to touch her or to sit on

the same bedstead. After a short while the girl became calm and quiet.

Meanwhile I went through *Helleborus niger* in Kent's Materia Medica and read it out to the father who was himself a reputed homeopath. Dr. Kent impresses upon the attending physician the importance of the sweating and hyper-sensibility of the patient at that stage. It is a great sign of reaction. Dr. Kent cautions the attending physician not to be frightened by the reactionary symptoms and change the prescription, but to wait with patience on that single dose as sweating and hyper-sensibility are good indications of the beginning of reactions. He further cautions with all the emphasis at his command, that any single dose of any other medicine at this stage or even repetition of the already applied remedy would result in sure death. So we took courage to do nothing but to wait.

The following day the patient began passing more urine both in frequency and quantity, and the anxious symptoms calmed down with signs of returning senses. By and by the girl came to her normal state. One rarely gets many such opportunities in his whole career as a physician to observe such a nice reaction of a remedy culminating in complete recovery.

One word more as to the scantiness of urine in diseases. Generally scanty urine is a grave symptom in diseases. Now if a well-selected remedy is administered and a sufficiently reasonable time is allowed it to act, you will invariably find secretion

TYPHOID FEVER

and passing of more urine with gradual amelioration of all bad symptoms. It is the most favourable sign to note.

Bryonia

One day as I was coming out of the house of a highly-placed government officer after attending an infant the gentleman requested me to wait a little. He told me all about his son of about fifteen, suffering from typhoid fever for the last ten or twelve days. He was having increasingly high temperature, delirium with flatulence and constipation. The highest temperature was now 105°F. and the lowest 103°F. He was all along under the care of several top-ranking allopaths of Calcutta, but the patient's condition was getting worse day by day. The gentleman now requested me to examine the case.

While I was doing so Dr. Satyasaran Chakravorty came in to see the patient as usual. The parents were very anxious and now enquired of Dr. Chakravorty as to what to do. Being requested several times the doctor, in a happy mood and without any prejudice, advised with all seriousness to have the treatment transferred to my hands and assured the parents that they (the allopaths) would regularly attend and watch the patient. He (the doctor) further enquired of me if I was ready to shoulder the responsibility. To tell you the truth, at first I was

rather diffident as to the sincerity of the doctor, but the doctor could read my mind and assured me of the sincerity of his proposal. I gave my consent at once.

I further minutely examined the boy, and in addition to the above symptoms I noticed that he had a pain all over, aggravated by moving: disliked light: and had a great thirst for large quantities of cold water: urine diminished: nausea and vomiting on slight movement. I at once gave a dose of *Bryonia*, 30, two globules No. 10 in distilled water and placebo and it promptly acted well. In twenty-four hours the patient was feeling well, with less rise of temperature and lesser pain of body; and flatulence much diminished. The allopaths had been using glycerine syringe at intervals for clearing the bowels, but I stopped it altogether and in a few days healthy and formed stool passed of itself. All along the eminent physicians of the city were regularly in attendance and minutely watched the progress.

The patient was happily going towards gradual recovery but unfortunately there was a great tug-of-war between the father and myself regarding the diet to be given. The father was vehemently urging me to follow the diet scale prepared for the patient by a leading allopath who had been all along attending the boy, but I was adamant in having the diet according to my choice and I persisted in giving it instead. The father would every time murmur and try to win me over which would partially upset me. However, in spite of this handicap I pushed

TYPHOID FEVER

on and became successful. After two or three days of my treatment, they admitted that they were not losers but gainers in changing to homeopathy. That single dose of medicine alone followed by a dose of *Sulphur* after an interval of many days proved curative.

Now all praise be to the late Dr. Satyasaran Chakravorti, the then reputed allopathic physician of Calcutta, who had the courage of shaking off allopathic bigotry and encouraging me, a renegade allopath, to undertake homeopathic treatment for the boy. The other stalwart allopaths remained silent spectators all along. But in spite of vivid instances like the present one, how many have the courage of studying the principles of homeopathy like the late Dr. Mahendralal Sarker, the giant allopath of his days and he converts to homeopathic faith! It is true that they see, but with folded eyes! What a pity!

Apis mellifica

In the third week of his suffering from typhoid fever I was called to treat a boy of about seven. Before me he was being treated by allopaths but without any relief. I found him in a stupefied condition: constipated: urine scanty: with occasional sharp cries: temperature varying from 102.6°F. to 105°F. I gave a dose of *Apis mellifica*, 30, two globules No. 10 in four

drams of distilled water and placebo. The temperature now came down with partial amelioration of the symptoms, but no further improvement and the condition remained quite stationary for about a week. Then I repeated another dose of *Apis*, but without any benefit. I now gave a dose of *Sulphur*, 200, two globules No. 10 in four drams of distilled water and placebo. This was followed by a rapid improvement,—increased quantity of urine: voiding of natural stools: and the brain condition improved soon. The temperature gradually became normal in about twelve days and the boy was perfectly cured.

In another case of a girl of about the same age I was called in for consultation by an M.B. of the Calcutta university but a convert to homeopathy. The girl was also running through the beginning of third week of typhoid fever: completely unconscious: whining all the time with a sudden jerking up of the head from the pillow and after moving it in a semi-circle would bring it down: passing liquid, offensive stools: urine small in quantity: temperature high. The doctor, after trying *Baptisia*, had just given a dose of *Helleborus*, 30. I now advised him to wait, but after twenty-four hours there was no improvement; then I gave a dose of *Apis*, 200, and the effect was as desired—the brain symptoms were markedly improved with the improvement of other symptoms as well and, I observed her making good progress for more than a

TYPHOID FEVER

week. As I did not get any further information about her I take it that she was cured.

I have been curing many such cases with *Apis mel*, and sometimes found that the *Apis* cases were not without thirst. I have been preventing, by the use of *Apis*, such cases from going into deeper brain-typhoid requiring *Helleborus nig.* and others.

Intestinal hemorrhage is now-a-days very rare, but at the early stage of my homeopathic practice I remember to have found only a few cases, and none at all afterwards. Cases requiring *Muriatic acid*, *Nux moschata*, etc., are also rare now because now-a-days the general public are educated enough to have homeopathic treatment for typhoid fever from the very start and so cases cannot have chances to run to hemorrhagic state as also to condition requiring *Muriatic acid*, etc. Long ago I cured with *Muriatic acid* a very bad case which was in deep stupor, and had bad-smelling stools with sliding down in bed.

SOME CRITICAL CASES

In order to refresh your memory I put in writing some of the very critical cases from amongst the eight typhoid fever patients, two or three overlapping one another at a time, in a single family in the Rashbehari Avenue recently, covering continuously for over six

months, and nearly all of which you yourself had most efficiently conducted but took me for consultation in some of the difficult ones.

As you know a boy of about six was under one or two doses of *Apis mel.*, 30, but at the beginning of the third week the case took a very bad turn—he became violently delirious, rushing out of bed and sometimes striking the head against the wall : could not be restrained : would remain calm and quiet in slumber for a considerable time, then all on a sudden would re-commence the delirious fits with a sudden shrill cry : would continuously refuse all food and drink : with scanty urine and constipation. *Apis mel.* proving unsuccessful I had to prescribe a dose of *Medorrhinum*, 200, as the patient would lie on his abdomen with the hands underneath the head : was in the habit of cutting nails with the teeth : and was fond of sweets and salty things prior to this disease. It had the good effect of bringing down the temperature and cooling down the delirious fits, but two or three days after a new symptom appeared—the boy was now incessantly pricking at the left lower lip, causing it to bleed, and producing an ulcer of considerable size, and delirium reappeared. I now prescribed a dose of *Arum triphyllum*, 200, and the effect was marvellous. By and by pricking with fingers diminished with returning senses, gradual lowering of temperature, and a desire for food. The temperature became normal on the thirty-second day, and the patient was completely cured by degrees.

TYPHOID FEVER

In the meantime the whole family was inoculated with anti-typhoid vaccine, but in spite of it some of them fell a prey to the disease, and in two amongst them it took a threatening attitude.

Five or six days after inoculation an unmarried girl of about sixteen fell ill with a daily temperature of about 104°F ., continuously throughout day and night from the very first day of the attack. At first the whole face was red and bloated with stupor. After a few days the redness disappeared but the puffiness of the face continued even with a higher temperature of 105°F . On rousing her from stupor she would reluctantly answer to questions with heavy and faltering accents: saliva thick and tenacious: no thirst: aversion to light and disturbances. When I first saw her I suspected a grave prognosis as my previous experiences taught me in similar cases of high temperature from the very start. Such cases were sure to have grave brain or respiratory complications. She had been taking *Kali muraticum*. I now stopped all medication and kept watching her, but in spite of close examination of the chest and other organs I could not come to a definite conclusion.

A few days after when I examined her again I could find out a pneumonic patch on the upper front right chest. Now the patient was moderately thirsty: cough dry: aggravation on lying on the left: temperature continuously above 105°F . Immediately I prescribed a dose of *Phosphorus*, 30, of two globules

No. 10 in four drams of distilled water, and the temperature gradually came down to 98°F. on that very day. But apprehending collapse the guardians were so very anxious at night that they rung me up several times and wanted medicine to prevent it; but on learning that the pulse condition was not bad and the patient was in a profound sleep I gave none, as I was sure that the reaction in bringing down the temperature, by crisis, so very low after weeks together would turn to be profitable. I could neither give placebo powders as the parties were too clever for it.

Next day the temperature rose only up to 102°F. and the lung condition was much better with a good general outlook. Gradually the temperature again continued to decrease daily with the abatement of other symptoms, prominent amongst which were delirium and unconscious passing of stools during the height of pneumonia. In about another week and a half the temperature remained normal, and gradually all weakness disappeared under nourishing diet and good nursing. She was now out of danger and on solid rice.

Here mark the action of the single dose of *Phosphorus*, 30, which so very miraculously saved the life by bringing a prompt and desirable reaction. I had not the courage to give a higher potency of the medicine as I reasonably suspected that if I did it the remedy would set up such a dangerous reaction that her lowered vitality would never be able to withstand.

TYPHOID FEVER

APPLICATION OF ICE

Now a few words about the application of ice in brain-typhoid and in high temperature. I am averse to applying ice in all such cases even when others cannot do without it. I always depend upon the rightly indicated dynamic homeopathic remedy and it always pays me well. There is an erroneous idea prevalent amongst physicians that continuance of high temperature for days and weeks together must be brought down artificially by the external application of ice bags on the head or by ice-cold towels (ice packs) on the body, otherwise, according to them, far more grievous, even fatal, complications will follow. But I have a contrary and painful practical experience in observing, in other's hands, that the use of such artificial and mechanical lowering of temperature invariably produced mournful results. Grave and fatal complications do follow after such applications. Even amongst the most intelligent observants and renowned allopathic physicians I found a few who held my views. I remember to have heard one such allopathic physician saying that continued application of ice upon the head ultimately brings paralysis of brain and nerves.

I never apply ice in any form, as for example, you will mark in the present article how successfully and with what a profound confidence I treated the girl of sixteen, suffering from continued high temperature.

EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE

day and night, for weeks together with brain complications, delirium and pneumonia, and managed to control it by a single dose of 2 tiny globules No. 10 of *Phosphorus*, 30, in distilled water which cured the patient in the long run.

The same non-application of ice also cured the boy of six, suffering from violent delirium with unconscious striking of the head against the wall, as stated above, simply by a single dose of *Arum triphyllum*. Did any harm follow in these cases? Dynamic homeopathic remedies, rightly selected, require no adjuncts.

Of course, the use of cold water relieves the patient to a great extent and its use has been recommended by Hahnemann himself. But ice certainly stand in a different category from water. Have confidence in your dynamic homeopathic remedies and the success is yours.

AFTER EFFECTS OF TYPHOID FEVER AND VACCINOSIS

An unmarried girl of about nineteen, had a protracted attack of typhoid fever about twelve years back. Since then her general health was not at all good—her development, all round, was unsatisfactory, slim figure, muscles not properly developed, waist measurement very low, so much so that it could be held in the grip. Following Burnett I gave her *Pyrogen* 5, drops 5 in four drams of distilled water, thrice

TYPHOID FEVER

daily, and in about 2 weeks her general health improved considerably and she became plump with a cheerful facial expression. In the midst of all these, she was now complaining of stitching pain just over the middle of the front chest which had upset her. Learning that she had been vaccinated invariably every year, throughout life, I had prescribed a single dose of *Thuja oc.* 30, and as desired it had the prompt effect in stopping the stitching pain within a few days, and that without repetition of the remedy. I had examined the heart and chest with stethoscope but found nothing wrong. Most probably it was a neuralgic pain. Please note what a fine example is this case of Burnett's theory of vaccinosis and the after-effects of typhoid fever and their successful proper treatment, initiated by him. Here again all praise to Burnett.

In treating patients, specially in long protracted chronic cases, we should never forget to enquire all about any previous history of vaccinosis, typhoid fever, measles, etc. amongst others.

CHAPTER III

FEVERS OTHER THAN TYPHOID

KALA-AZAR

HERE is another case in my earlier days of homeopathic practice at Mymensingh. A court Sub-Inspector of Police used to visit me every now and then for advice as to the treatment of his young boy of six, suffering from fever with enlarged liver and spleen and cancrum oris. The father did not show me his ailing son but he simply used to come and go. At last he took me to the boy. My nostrils revolted at an obnoxious odour as I entered the room. He had œdema of the whole body specially of the face and legs, anaemia, hard and enlarged liver and spleen almost filling up the abdomen, cancrum oris with foetid slough and one cheek already perforated, and low fever. Allopathic, ayurvedic and homeopathic treatments were of no avail. A hot patient : hot vertex : temper irritable : desired washing head with cold water : prompt to catch cold : ameliorated by uncovering and fanning : fond of sweets ; and there was a history of suppression of scabies with external applications. Temperature now varied from 99° to 101° F. Then and there I had put 2 globules of No. 20 of *Sulphur*, 200, on the tongue, followed by placebo.

On seeing him again after two days I found the slough all gone, and raw, red-looking, deep ulcers were now visible inside the mouth and on gums, with bare

bones and teeth and an opening right through one cheek. It was indeed a shocking sight to the relatives and even to me. The parts were all cleared of the covering slough. The patient now felt easier with lower temperature and also the obnoxious odour disappearing. The father was very much sorry in finding so much of the flesh eaten up and he doubted if it were at all possible to fill up the deep depressions by treatment. I told him that my medicine by acting constitutionally brought down the temperature, cleared off the dead tissues and made an all round improvement which the allopathic mixtures and specially local applications of permanganate of potash or other lotions failed to achieve. The patient continued to do well on placebo alone for about two weeks—eating and sleeping well and the ulcers seemed to be somewhat filled up.

Now the father complained to me that there was no diminution in the size of the liver and the spleen, to which I answered that it would require a long time and if the fever was off those organs would be softer and smaller day by day, with the improvement of the anaemic condition. But the father was now persistently pressing me for that sort of treatment which would diminish the size of the liver and the spleen first. I vainly tried to convince him that it was not the natural process to cure, but the father would continue to argue in his own way.

I got no news of the boy for about three weeks. One evening I found the father suddenly entering my

chamber in an agitated mood and howling that he had never seen in his life an arrogant physician like Kaviraj (ayurvedic physician) so and so ! This Kaviraj was an elderly learned man of experience. After me he was treating the boy. Under his care the boy had been passing loose, copious motions 12 to 15 times a day due to some ayurvedic purgative 'Pachan' (a decoction of medicinal plants) for the last two weeks. The father exclaimed that the liver and the spleen were now much reduced in size but the temperature had been running high up to 105°F. for several days past with a partial reappearance of the buccal slough. The father further said that he had been asking the Kaviraj these days for lowering the temperature, but the Kaviraj could not. On the contrary, the Kaviraj became enraged and rudely asked him to go to the physician who could do it ! So he had approached me again as I could lower the temperature, but he was sorry that I could not quickly bring down the size of the liver and the spleen. I humbly expressed my inability to satisfy his whims and I advised him to stick to the Kaviraj. Displeased he went away. Subsequently he would intrude upon my valuable time every evening for a while. At long last I had to agree to treat the boy again with the definite assurance from the father that he would never interfere with my mode of treatment.

This time a dose of *Nux vomica*, 30 counteracted all untoward symptoms of big doses of hot and pungent ayurvedic medicines. The bowels came to order gradually and the temperature rapidly came down

again. The same old order came back—big spleen and liver, partial slough in the mouth, the temperature 99° to 100°F . Another dose of *Sulphur*, 200, followed according to indications and it took about two months for the temperature to become normal. Under the curative actions of placebo powders alone the liver and the spleen gradually diminished in size and they regained their normal conditions in about three months. The ulcer of the mouth was completely cured with filling up of the hole under a cicatrix. The father now appreciated the soundness of nature's law of cure, that if the fever is off for a considerably long time the hardened enlarged liver and spleen are bound to come to normalcy in course of time with various other improvement, and he was also convinced of the necessity of observing patience both on the part of the patient as well as on that of the physician.

In those days Kala-azar was unknown, but in all probability this was a Kala-azar case.

• SLOW FEVER WITH DIARRHOEA OF AN INFANT

In the earlier period of my homeopathic practice at Mymensingh I was once called to see a boy aged about two years, suffering from low fever and diarrhoea with enlarged liver and spleen for about a year and a half. The child had allopathic, homeopathic, hakimi and ayurvedic treatments but to no purpose. I examined the patient with much difficulty as the child was

extremely cross, did not like that I should touch or look at him. Aggravation of loose stools in the A.M., offensive, of different kinds: fond of sweets: aggravated by bathing: vertex hot: ameliorated by fanning. I had put 2 globules of No. 20 of *Sulphur*, 200, on the tongue with much difficulty, which he chewed and swallowed. I left several doses of placebo, the father assuring me that I would be allowed to see his son at least once every week until appreciable improvement was observed.

After seven days his orderly came for medicine and said that I would be called again after his master had come back from mofussil and he added that there was no improvement in the child. I gave placebo for four days. The orderly again conveyed the news of no improvement and that the father had not yet returned to town. Placebo for four days again. Now the same old, old story of no improvement and demand for medicine. The orderly said that the father would call me on the next occasion. But I sent him back without medicine saying that my examination of the patient was now imperative.

Two days after I was taken there. As I reached there the father complained that his child was not faring well. I replied that there was nothing strange in it, and I requested him to bring the child. I asked the orderly to stop in the midway when he was bringing the child. I minutely looked at the child, specially at his eyes from a distance. Now I told the father that I found his son much

better. He retorted how could I say so without even examining the patient! At my asking, the orderly brought the child before me, when I examined it with ease; now it allowed me to examine the abdomen without screaming. I again asserted that it was really much better. At this the father, rather impatiently, wanted to belittle me by saying that the fever and the stools were the same. I requested him to enquire of the mother if that was really so, as he himself was away from town those days. He reluctantly went in and I waited for him for more than three quarters of an hour. Meanwhile I was playing with the boy, giving him my stethoscope and found his temperament altogether changed, with the facial expression much better. After repeated callings the father came out scratching his head with fingers and told me that the mother was of opinion that the boy was much better having no fever for many days and the stools were normal. I left some placebo powders. The patient continued well without any set-back and was perfectly cured in about two months under the dynamic influence of a single dose of the king of antipsorics.

I fear the details have been monotonous, but I can't help it as I want to impress upon your mind the value of the dynamic curing power of a single remedy and in a single dose, allowing it to act sufficiently for a reasonable time and as well as to give you an idea as to the tremendous odds against which a private medical practitioner has to make a successful

onward march. A true homeopath, who knows the value of mental symptoms, is alone endowed with the power of pronouncing that a patient is cured by observing him from a distance, if he had already applied the right remedy. Thenceforth the gentleman used to call me every now and then and sometimes without any real necessity. The above case also might have been a Kala-azar one.

I give you next another amusing incident in this connection. After my successful treatment of his boy, this gentleman approached me personally to take me for the treatment of his wife, suffering from uterine complaints, on condition that I would not be allowed to see her—not to speak of touching her person. I declined to go as I would have to thoroughly examine her even by palpation and with instruments if necessary, and that she would have to tell her own tale. To this he said that I would be given the reports after gathering the answers to my queries from her. The gentleman remained in my house for a considerable time, musing and trying to persuade me. But finding me adamant he agreed to my words and took me to his house. He gave me a chair in the verandah of the house and requested me again to tell him my queries. I declined to make queries and repeated my difficulties in the hearing of his wife, and after exchanging views for some time I was coming away, when I noticed his wife calling him from behind the purdah and asking him to comply with my request. At this I was taken in, and the lady spoke to me all about her

FEVERS OTHER THAN TYPHOID

painful sufferings of uterine disorder and allowed me to examine her thoroughly; and on another occasion a lady doctor examined her internally in my presence. I prescribed *Sepia*, 200, a single dose as she was suffering from a painful pressing-out sensation at the vulva with leucorrhoea : coloured patches on the face and on the bridge of the nose : and was morose. It proved curative after a comparatively long time. Henceforth this lady used to consult me for her children and others even in the absence of her husband. And they kindly introduced me to many a respectable and well-to-do family but to my misfortune they were soon transferred from the place.

Ignatia

(IN MALARIA)

A widow of about forty-five from Bongaon, district Jessore, approached me in Calcutta for treatment of intermittent fever with enlarged spleen from which she 'had been' suffering for a long time, and quinine failed to stop it. The fever would commence with shivering at about eight in the morning, with a marked redness of the face, although on the whole anaemic and weak : ameliorated on sitting in the sun : great thirst for large quantities of water in chill only and in no other stage. As soon as the fever was completely off she would be busy with her usual household duties. Mentally easily excitable. I prescribed a single dose

of *Ignatia*, 200, to be taken at 5 A.M. and placebo; and the fever was stopped right off with gradual removal of anaemia and weakness, and complete restoration of general health and vanishing of enlarged spleen.

In this connection I give you another similar case of *Ignatia* but specially acting on a much more vital sphere. A young unmarried lady of about twenty-two had long been suffering from an *Ignatia* type of intermittent fever with its partial suppression by big doses of quinine. Its ultimate sequelae were nervous depression, disinclination to mix in society and to have any conversation with even her near and dear ones: gloomy, always pondering over bad side of things: with very low fever: anaemia and consequent weakness. I at once prescribed a dose of *Ignatia*, 200, and placebo powders. After about two weeks I got the happy news of much improvement in her mental condition with complete stoppage of fever; anaemia and weakness much gone. In another two weeks under the same placebo powders she was perfectly in sound health.

Natrum Muriaficum

(IN SUPPRESSED MALARIA)

My third son and your next brother, an M.B. and an emergency commissioned I M.S. officer, came home on leave, as you know, from Sind, where he had been in military service for about a year. We found him much

improved in general health—a better physique with strong muscles, but we noticed that there was no joy in him, always morose, always preferred to lie down. On enquiry I came to know that a few months back he had an attack of malarial fever for which he was long confined in hospital, where he had ice packing and quinine injections. Since then he had been getting fever off and on, and again the same quinine injections were going on but there was no real cure of the disease.

Since infancy this boy had been getting homeopathic treatment for all his ailments, always with good results, the only exception being this present occasion; but being an allopath and fresh from college he was now not slow in denouncing homeopathy. But at last on his consenting to have my treatment, I assured him of a radical and permanent cure. At the onset he was having fever with a shaking chill at about 10 A.M., so much so that several blankets had to be used for covering him with a hard pressure: thirst for large quantities of water and vomiting: severe headache, with a temperature of 105°F. I gave him a single dose of *Natrum muriaticum*, 30, globules 2 of No. 10 in empty stomach, early in the morning, and the result was prompt—gloominess was replaced by a cheerful mood and lethargy altogether gone, and he now had to admit that he was now really feeling refreshed, and this remained permanent.

I began homeopathic practice in Calcutta in 1915 and since then I have been painfully noticing that

the generality of homeopaths here have no faith in homeopathy for malaria—they suppress it by quinine like the allopaths. The majority of the malarial cases that I get here are those suppressed by quinine. They suffer from various complaints due to malaria plus quinine poisoning, and it has been proved beyond doubt that homeopathy is the best treatment for their radical cure. I have noticed that stray cases of acute malaria, if ever approach me now in Calcutta, immediately resort to quinine rather than homeopathic medicine as soon as they come to know the diagnosis from me.

I gained practical and successful experience in malaria treatment, both acute and chronic, with homeopathic remedies while I was at Mymensingh before 1915. My usual remedies were *Arsenicum album*, *Ars. iod.*, *Natrum muriaticum*, *Ipecacuanha*, *Ignatia*, *Cedron*, *Eupatorium perfoliatum*, *Podophyllum peltatum*, *Pulsatilla*, *Arnica montana*, *Rhus toxicodendron*, *Lycopodium*, *Sepia*, *Psorinum* and *Sulphur*. In selecting the right remedy one has to apply his whole-hearted devotion, often with an arduous labour, but in these days of struggle for existence the quinine suppression conquers, although temporarily. By its constant use at Mymensingh my brand new copy of H. C. Allen's *Therapeutics of Fever*, the admirable book, became soiled and grimy within a short time, but my heart aches now to note its neglected condition. Alas, my 'Allen's Fevers' had its glorious days in my hands.

CHAPTER, IV

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY SYSTEM

Sulphur

(IN BRONCHOPNEUMONIA)

AT Mymensingh I was called one night to see a boy of about three suffering from high fever and cough, which I diagnosed as bronchopneumonia. The cough was dry, with painful and difficult breathing, and the boy was constipated. I prescribed *Bryonia* 30, but no improvement followed. The father called me again next afternoon. While examining the chest at daylight I noticed many healed up black scars all over the body and learnt that those were of dried up scabies, caused by external application of a proprietary patent ointment for skin diseases. The father praised it highly as a very efficacious ointment and said without it the boy would have certainly died. I further learnt that the last of the pustules was on the lower part of the back of head, and it had completely healed up only two days ago, and that fever with cough commenced immediately after. Now in the daylight I found a dried up scab on the spot. I at once became grave, yet a gentle smile ran through my lips. Being asked for its reason I said to the father that my view of the case was entirely the opposite, as I was sure that the same ointment was now going to kill instead of saving the boy ! However, I had to think afresh of the case and

noticed that the boy was a hot patient, desired fanning and wanted to lie on the cooler floor avoiding bed ; was much thirsty : and the lips were red like vermilion and head hot. All those led me to prescribe two globules No. 15 of *Sulphur* 200, a single dose and placebo. The following afternoon I found the temperature and the cough much less, and the little boy alert. Physical examination of the lungs also showed improvement. The scab on the lower back of the head was now found to be a little pushed out by the accumulation of a little fresh secretion underneath. Within three or four days the temperature and the condition of the lungs became normal. By and by some more pustules reappeared scattered over the body, but they soon dried up and the patient completely recovered.

Here is another interesting case illustrating the use of some of the patent ointments for external application. I was once wired to proceed forthwith to Sherpur-town, Mymensingh, to treat a big Talukder. The gentleman had a very bad type of big scabies-like eruptions all over his body with too much pain and itching. Homeopathic and allopathic treatments being of no avail, he at last applied a proprietary ointment and the eruptions nearly dried up quickly, but unfortunately almost immediately other graver and more troublesome symptoms appeared — harassing incessant deep cough, as if life was going out : specially aggravated in the early morning, with much difficulty in dislodging the phlegm : too much itching of the

remaining nearly dried up ulcers with bleeding : anaemia: partial loss of voice and appetite: with constipation and sleeplessness. I gave, in empty stomach, 2 globules No. 15 of *Cauticum*, 200, on the tongue and there was some relief of the cough in three or four days, and in a week all-round improvement followed. He was completely cured in about a month without any further medication.

Kali iodide

(IN CHRONIC PNEUMONIA)

At the request of a doctor friend of mine I undertook the treatment of a boy, who had been suffering from pneumonia for nearly two months. Sometime before this the boy had typhoid fever and was cured by me.

The patient aged ten was emaciated : anaemic : temperature from 101.4° to 104°F. The left lung was completely solid : percussion elicited a dull solid sound like that on wood : right lung full of rales and rhonchi : bowels loose. The patient was X'rayed in bed. My doctor friend with several other junior M.B's was treating the patient, and of late Lt.-Col. Denham White came in for consultation. He advised some sort of operation, but my friend disagreed with the colonel. The parents too were against operation. I could not really understand what could be the nature of the proposed operation. The patient was not progressing

towards recovery for a long time, so they thought of trying homeopathy, specially to avoid operation. The parents wanted from me a time limit for the cure, but I could not or even would not promise any, on the contrary I wanted a sufficiently reasonable time. After a long discussion I agreed to take fourteen days at the most.

On this understanding I began treatment with the belief that if my medicine could make some impression by that time, they would certainly stick to it. I began with a single dose of *Hepar sulphuris calc.*, 6, 2 globules No. 10, in 4 drams of distilled water, as the boy was too much medicated for a long time with all sorts of mixtures, iodides and injections. Of course placebo followed. After three days the temperature came down a little and the looseness of the bowels also showed some improvement. As the patient's condition seemed to aggravate somewhat on sleeping and the disease was on the left side, with a sense of contraction of the chest, awakening him after midnight, I gave him a dose of *Lachesis*, 30, but with no improvement.

The junior M.B's were now trying to win over the case by saying that homeopathy failed, and the parents were also somewhat uneasy. When I pointed out to them that my fourteen days had not yet expired, the father pressed me for consultation at least with a senior doctor who had American degrees, to which I reluctantly agreed. The doctor prescribed *Kali carbonicum*, 30, with no result. I was now in a dilemma as the time limit was just going to expire. At this juncture

the father fortunately admitted, in private, that he had an attack of syphilis some months before this son came into the womb. I thought this might give me some clue in selecting the right remedy, as I seemed to remember to have read somewhere something like this in the therapeutics of *Iodine* or *Kali iodide*. On perusal of Nash's Leaders in Therapeutics I found that *Kali iodide* was indeed the right remedy, and I at once prescribed a dose of 200, in 2 globules of No. 10, with 4 drams of distilled water. The very next day the temperature came down much and the day following it became normal with starting of resolution of the solid lungs and expectoration of loose phlegm. The patient got relief and was convalescent. The parents wished that I should continue to see the boy at least once a day.

A week later I was a little late in going there, and the father took me to task as he waited for me so long to show me a humorous letter he had sent my doctor friend, in which he desired that if he had the authority he would certainly have converted the Calcutta Medical College into a Homeopathic Medical College and would make me its Principal, after dubbing me with a knighthood, and would have compelled worthless doctors like my friend to be my pupils! Just then the doctor appeared there with the letter and we heartily enjoyed the fun. I forgot to tell you that this doctor was their family physician and that they had great confidence in him. The beauty of this case is that the boy had been getting from the

allopath massive doses of Iodide, specially in the shape of potassium iodide otherwise known as *Kali iodide*, but without any ray of curative action; whereas, as soon as he received a tiny dose of dynamised iodide in the shape of the same *Kali iodide* the action was prompt and magical !

Arsenicum iodatum

(IN PHTHISIS)

A young man of about twenty-six was long suffering from malarial fever and was being treated with large doses of quinine, and for sometime by ayurvedic medicines with no appreciable effect. Now the symptoms gradually turned serious—constant dry cough with haemoptysis. Stethoscope examination revealed some patches in the lungs. I examined him at this stage in his country house and prescribed a medicine, but he did not care to try it. Several months afterwards, the patient with his father saw me at Calcutta and requested me to have him treated by a specialist, which I did. On examination the doctor declared that $\frac{3}{4}$ of the left and $\frac{1}{4}$ of the right lungs were destroyed and advised complete silence and rest, and live in the topmost flat of a three or four storied building by the side of a park. The doctor also prescribed a special list of diet and allopathic medicines. The father could ill afford this and so he requested

me again to recommend them to another good physician. I reluctantly selected a second doctor who, on the otherhand, declared it a laryngial phthisis with no lesion in the lungs and similarly prescribed special diet and allopathic medicines. X'ray examination was not in vogue at that time.

Finding so much anomaly in the doctors' diagnosis the father decided to have none of their treatment, and requested me to prescribe a remedy as he desired to go home with it. Being pressed hard I had to do it. The patient was anaemic. Fever came at about mid night : dry hacking cough, thick yellow and scanty phlegm : short breath : a hot patient : temper irritable. I now prescribed, as before. a dose of *Arsenicum iodatum*, 6, two globules No. 10 in 4 drams of distilled water and placebo, and they went back to their village. About after three weeks a very satisfactory report came—the fever was off, anæmia much gone. cough appreciably diminished and there was some gain in weight. Under the influence of placebo pills alohe he continued improving. People coming here from the patient's village continued to report to me that he was marvelously improving towards recovery. Good diet, plenty of milk, ghee, fish and eggs, with pure country air completed the cure in about six months. It is now more than twenty-nine years since I treated him, and he has been enjoying good health ever since, and is an active member of society.

Antimonium tartaricum

One early morning I was just going out for my usual morning walk, when a man came and requested me to accompany him to the house of a gentleman of position and see his eldest daughter of about thirty-five, who was then in a dying condition. I had a casual glance of the patient a few weeks ago when I used to treat the children of the house. She had been suffering from some liver complaints with jaundice and was all along under the treatment of the eminent allopathic physicians of the city of Calcutta. I now found the patient pulseless and unconscious with rattling sounds in the chest and hypostatic condition of the lungs. I at once put 2 globules No. 10 of *Antimonium tartaricum*, 30, on the tongue and in ten minutes the rattlings of the chest disappeared as if by magic. And the two allopathic M.B.'s, who along with their seniors were treating the case, were present at that time. We found the lungs quite clear, not to speak of the complete cessation of the rattlings that were previously heard by all. Everybody in the house was now delighted and hopeful of her recovery. But sorry, I could not revitalise her already failing heart in spite of my best attention by giving *Cratogeomys*, *Strychnia*, etc; and the patient died of heart failure.

I was amazed to notice the same action of *Antimonium tartaricum* in other similar cases of pulmonary engorgement in dying men although none could be

restored to life. But I was successful in two cases where the pulse was not altogether obliterated and the vitality was not hopelessly wanting.

One such case was that of a gentleman of about fifty long suffering from complicated kidney disease, albumuria, diabetes, valvular disease of the heart, etc. One noon he could not lie down on account of dyspnoea and coarse rattling in chest with inability to raise mucus, cyanotic face and cold sweat. I at once gave 2 globules No, 10 of *Antimonium tartaricum*, 30, on the tongue and it acted like magic and stopped the rattling in no time, thus giving relief to the patient. and the patient had sound sleep on lying down. Dr. Younan came for consultation that very day. he told in the presence of all that that was the only thing that could be done to save the life at that critical moment, and the doctor went away without making any prescription. After this the patient lived for about a year and ultimately died of his chronic complications in allopathic hands.

Lachesis

(IN DIPHTHERIA)

A little boy of about a year and a half, suffering from fever, came from Purulia. The fever used to come at about 12 noon and the boy liked to be covered at the initial stage, afterwards became restless and covered and uncovered himself alternately. I gave *Arsenicum*

album, 3x, (trit.) grain $\frac{1}{2}$, in 2 drams of distilled water and placebo. Being pressed by friends, they called Dr. Younan next day in my absence, and the doctor went through the history of the case and prescribed the same *Arsenicum album*, 3x, (trit.) in the same form as I did. When he came to know that the medicine had already been administered in the same form the day before, Dr. Younan tore off the prescription and went away. That single prescription stopped the fever, the boy was cured and they went back to Purulia.

Meanwhile there was an epidemic of diphtheria there. In my patient's house there were three cases, including the boy. The two others were having allopathic anti-diphtheritic serum injections but my patient having previously had other serum injections for a different cause the allopathic physicians dared not give him serum injection now. So I was wired for. I found the boy suffering from a virulent type of diphtheria. A prominently white membrane commencing from the left had spread to the right side : intensely painful : foetid discharge from the nose and mouth : swelling extending to the cellular tissues and glands of neck causing extreme sensitiveness and intolerance to touch and pressure : heart very weak : somnolence : excessive perspiration : difficulty in swallowing : cold drinks ameliorate : hot drinks aggravate because they suffocate : aggravated from sleep : smothery just on falling asleep and remaining awake. A typical case for *Lachesis*, and I gave a single dose of 200 and placebo. The patient made a rapid cure.

INFANTILE BRONCHITIS AND BRONCHO-PNEUMONIA

Treatment of infants and children in general, you know Nirmal, is very difficult. They cannot express their difficulties and sufferings, and so the homeopath has to treat them often from the external symptoms the little ones allow him to observe, as also from pathological manifestations. They are no better than so many dumb creatures. We have to observe minutely their mental conditions, temperament, the nature of crying, posture as to lying, facial expressions, searching looks and other expressions of the eyes and so forth—these are the peculiar language of their own and thereby they speak to the physician. But how many physicians have the proper training and knack of catching the fineries of their language? He alone, who has got them, knows how very pleasant it is to cure these little folks from their anxious troubles. But if, however, in spite of the above facilities, one is unable to collect sufficient dependable symptoms from a little dumb infant there is nothing to be despaired of, for I have found from practical experience that one has to depend, sometimes, upon the constitutional symptoms of its mother for its successful treatment.

I give below a few leading symptoms of some remedies which I personally found most efficacious in my practice :

Antimonium crudum.—As soon as the physician approaches the little patient and gives attention to it or looks at the eyes, it begins to cry aloud. But no

sooner the physician takes away his attention from the child and begins to speak to the nurse or to the mother, than it stops crying, as it will now have the confidence that the physician will not touch and hurt it with the stethoscope. Children cannot bear to be touched or looked at. They are peevish. I have made many fine cures on those symptoms alone.

***Antimonium tartaricum*.**—Here the child is also exceedingly peevish and does not like to be touched, but in chest complaints cyanotic symptoms prevail, wheezing or rattling respiratory sounds, chest is full of phlegm, which no amount of coughing would dislodge. In agony the infant springs up and clings to those around it, it cannot suck the breast, and ultimately dies of inanition and suffocation unless timely help through *Antimonium tartaricum* supervenes. I remember to have saved some cases where there was enough vitality in them, but in others with less vitality the relief was only temporary.

***Arnica montana*.**—In it the little patient tries to avoid coughing, because just as it starts it hurts him much. In doing this the patient makes some effort with significant facial gestures. When he cannot still help coughing, he goes on coughing, but crying most at its close. The physician has to observe it most minutely for fine cures. General pains, as if beaten all over, sub-conjunctival hemorrhage due to harassing paroxysmal cough may also be present.

Aviaire.—This nosode from chicken-tuberculosis has helped me much in curing infantile bronchial affections, complicating influenza and measles.

Belladonna.—High fever : pulse much increased in frequency and force : a bounding pulse : throbbing carotids and temporal arteries : attack sudden : redness and bloated appearance of the face : perspiration, specially underneath the covered parts and head. The little patient cries as he coughs.

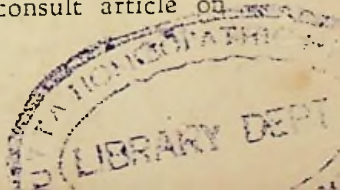
Lycopodium.—When the child is emaciated in upper parts of the body : awakens terrified : will go on crying and cannot be pacified for a while. Wings of nose dilate and contract : constantly rubs its nose : flatulent abdomen : all symptoms aggravated from 4 to 8 P.M. : right chest mostly affected : circumscribed redness of the face : coldness of one foot (right) while the other is warm or hot.

Medorrhinum.—This nosode was also most useful in my hands, when selected on its general symptoms, and specially when the cough was relieved by lying on abdomen.

I refrain from giving the pointers of other equally important remedies in this sphere, such as *Bryonia*, *Calcareo carbonica*, *Calcareo phosphorica*, *Ipecacuanha*, *Kali carbonicum*, *Phosphorus*, *Sulphur* and others which have been giving me most satisfactory results, as they would increase the bulk of this book.

(N.B.—For phthysical cases consult article on *Bacillinum*.)

Ac. Nr. 545⁹⁹
Date - 2.6.79



CHAPTER V

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE TRACT

Opium

I WAS still a novice in homeopathy when I was called one morning to see a student in the Anandamohan College Hostel, Mymensingh, who was suffering from obstruction of bowels. No stool for nearly three days : with vomiting of faecal matter : distension of abdomen with extreme tenderness. Careful palpation and stethoscopic examination revealed no movements or sound in the intestine : face anxious and copper coloured : with partial cold sweat : mouth dry and tongue white. The Assistant Surgeon, attached to the local hospital, diagnosed obstruction of bowels and advised immediate operation, after removal to hospital.

But the boy's father wired from his home to stop operation and to try homeopathy instead, until he came and saw the boy. I had put 2 globules No. 20 of *Opium*, 200, on the tongue and gave placebo every half an hour. After three hours the report was that the patient felt relieved—abdominal distension was less, slept a little and was calmer. Placebo was continued and he passed a little motion early next morning. The father came next day and found, to his utter amazement, that the boy was on the road to recovery. No other medicine was required. After about a week the patient was taken home and came back in a month quite a changed man.

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE TRACT

Opium

(IN A CASE WHERE THERE WAS NO STOOL
FOR OVER THREE MONTHS)

This lady, a girl-widow of about twenty-five, sister of a respectable client of mine, came under my treatment for total stoppage of stools for about three months with vomiting of all food and faecal matter, but her facial expression was still bright. She was too much religiously disposed. She would remain closed up in a room in deep meditation, offering 'Pujas' to her deity without caring for food and health day in and day out.

I was in a fix, but I vaguely remembered that I have read somewhere in the 'Organon' a discourse about such inveterate cases of total inaction of the bowels, where Hahnemann recommended mechanical means first and afterwards dynamic remedies. My remembrance was corroborated when I found out that paragraph in the 'Organon' after much searching. I prescribed olive oil by the mouth but it was persistently rejected. Now I directed olive oil to be injected through the rectum but it refused to go in. The lady doctor told me that hard balls of faeces were impacted with the tissues of the rectum. Bleeding ensued on manipulation with the finger and the parts became painful.

A dose of *Arnica*, 30, mitigated the pain and stopped bleeding. Two or three days after we

EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE

tried olive oil again by the rectum and noticed partial retention of it. Finger manipulation being unsuccessful, the lady doctor succeeded in breaking a little from a strong and hard ball with the handle of a spoon, and thus some balls were removed bit by bit in a few days. I used to give a dose of *Arnica* occasionally. Being thus encouraged we tried again a douche of plentiful soap water and olive oil, but the major portion of it remained inside for nearly twenty-four hours causing a good deal of uneasiness. Fortunately it came out afterwards little by little. Breaking of balls with spoon and douching were continued for about a month but ultimately simple douching proved sufficient. But still there would be no action of the bowels without douching.

At this stage I gave a dose of *Opium*, 200, in 2 globules No. 20 with 4 drams of distilled water and in about two weeks its action became manifest. She now began to retain a little of soft semi-solid food, and would pass stools often without douches. After a month and a half I had to repeat another dose. The patient was progressing well, but after about three weeks I had to give her *Calcarea phosphorica*, 6x, twice daily for some weeks to rebuild her worn-out muscles and loss of strength. Henceforth she continued well.

Cina

(IN DIARRHOEA AND ROUND-WORMS)

While still an allopath, one evening, I was called to treat a lady suffering from an agonising abdominal colic with diarrhoea. She was restless. By abdominal palpation I detected big round masses which would suddenly vanish. Stools ineffectual and insufficient. She was already getting allopathic mixtures. I directed a lady doctor to give the patient a douche of tepid soap water with a little salt and a few drops of oil of turpentine. The water came out without any balls of stool or any worms which I suspected.

I came back to my chamber to send her some medicine, when a man came in a hurry and requested me to see the patient at once. I followed him and found to my utter surprise a mass of round-worms moving and clinging together and forming into a ball as big as a medium-sized foot-ball, which the lady passed *en masse*. In my presence she passed 8 or 10 more, and again another 5 or 6. Altogether more than 70 round-worms were passed and the patient got much relief, although exhausted, and diarrhoea gradually stopped. She continued well for about a year, when her husband again approached me and requested me to arrange for a douche, as she was now having the same pain. This time I gave her some powders which the husband at first disapproved, saying that there was no necessity in wasting time: but they used

them, and were surprised to find that the colic and diarrhoea were now promptly stopped by those sweet powders.

The secret was that this was the transitional period of my conversion to homeopathy and I gave her one powder of *Cina*, 200, followed by placebo powders. At this period nobody could suspect that I discarded allopathy in favour of homeopathy. However, she never got any such pain for about the next three years, after which I left the place for Calcutta, and I hope that she never had any in future. After this cure the husband still used to express his fears that the pain might come at any moment, as the worms were not completely removed. I assured him that my medicine had acted upon the worms, and by its dynamic action had either killed them or had converted the formerly vitiated digestive juice into a healthy one, and made their further stay and multiplication impossible. The worms in all probability gradually passed out unnoticed with the healthy stool. Further breeding of worms became impossible, as healthy digestive juice is always inimical to them.

Apis Mellifica

(IN DYSENTERY)

I was requested through the 'phone to see a boy of about twelve suffering from dysentery. He was the

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE TRACT

nephew of an eminent homeopath of Calcutta. He was already given some usual homeopathic remedies but without any good result. The patient complained of an excruciating, sharp, sudden and darting pain in the rectum, going upwards every time just before passing stool. Stool greenish, bloody with mucus : tongue dry : almost thirstless : urine scanty : and abdomen tender. *Apis mellifica* immediately came into my mind, as long ago in my own mother's case of dysentery with similar symptoms *Apis* did wonders in my hands. I at once gave 2 globules No. 10 of *Apis*, 200, on the tongue and the result was miraculous with rapid amelioration of the darting pain and other bad symptoms and the patient was cured quickly without further medication.

Pulsatilla

(IN DIARRHOEA)

In the early days of my homeopathic practice in Calcutta I was called in to treat a young lady, wife of a reputed ayurvedic physician. At the onset she had ayurvedic and then allopathic treatments, but without any benefit. The patient was passing liquid motions, exactly resembling tap-water, every two or three hours, for four or five days. There was no change in the character of the stools : she was very weak : thirstless : mild tempered : desirous for fresh air. After consulting "Bell's Diarrhoea", and depending

mainly on the general symptoms, and specially on the mental condition, I prescribed a dose of *Pulsatilla*, 200, and it had the desired effect, in gradually bringing round the patient to her normal condition. Here mark that there were no changeable stools of different colours and consistency, characterising *Pulsatilla*.

Staphisagria

(IN DYSPEPSIA)

A young man of about twenty had been suffering from long continued dyspepsia for several years past. Offensive and loose motions, sometimes involuntary when passing flatus : aggravating after food : irritable and eyes sunken. *Aloe socotrina*, 30 and 200, at long intervals, would partially relieve. It was followed by *Sulphur* in different potencies but without any effect, although itching eruptions were still present all over the body. I found now that he was a chilly patient and prescribed *Psorinum*, 200, but it also failed. The patient all along remained under my care for more than a year, but I could not hit upon the right remedy and consequently both the patient and myself were passing anxious days. He was losing weight and strength day by day, when there appeared another anxious symptom of an abscess in the anal region, which terminated into an anal fistula. At intervals this would cause sudden pain with discharge of pus. He was also now having a sensation of the upper

DISEASES OF THE DIGESTIVE TRACT

digestive organs hanging down relaxed, for which he was very sad and morose. He was also having pains in the abdomen, loin, back, and on the shoulder-blades : aggravated by chill.

At this moment I enquired of the patient if he was under the vice of self-abuse, common amongst students, to which he made a confession. Now I prescribed a single dose of *Staphisagria*, 30, after which all his symptoms became much aggravated, with repeated loose motions and extreme exhaustion. The patient and his relations were frightened, but I assured them that this was simply the medicinal aggravation. Within a short time all the bad symptoms of aggravation disappeared, including those of the anal fistula, and the patient was feeling well in all respects. The improvement continued with good digestion and a gradual change of the general appearance to a healthy look. He is still under my care and observation, but the influence of that single dose of *Staphisagria*, 30, although more than two years have elapsed, is still continuing. Now it can be declared that he is completely cured.

Thuja

(IN DYSPEPSIA FROM BAD EFFECTS OF REPEATED
VACCINATION)

A Bangali, England returned doctor, an M.B. of the Calcutta University, of about forty, was the head of a

big English patent food concern in Calcutta. For many years past he had been suffering from dyspeptic pains in the abdomen with various other bad symptoms. For this he had been under the treatment of renowned allopathic physicians of Calcutta but no permanent benefit followed.

After much sufferings, he was advised by both physicians and surgeons to undergo abdominal operation for its radical cure, as they diagnosed the case as a duodenal ulcer. The patient decided to proceed to London for the operation but could not, on account of the unsafe condition of the seas during the last great war. So he underwent a big abdominal operation by an eminent European surgeon in the Calcutta Medical College Hospital. The surgeon made a long incision from the ensiform cartilage to the pubis, and brought out the bowels and opened duodenum and stomach, but was disappointed to find them quite unaffected. After much vain searchings they stitched the openings both in the intestine and stomach, and replaced them and ultimately stitched the big vertical opening of the abdominal wall. Afterwards they consoled the patient by saying that they had thoroughly removed the diseased parts and he was now quite safe. Thanks to the excellence of aseptic surgery, the wounds perfectly healed up in about a week. But unfortunately the old pain reappeared, even while in hospital, on taking solid food for a couple of days, and continued to recur as before.

At this stage I was called to try homeopathy, as is usual in many such cases of allopathic failures. I took the history of the case thoroughly, but at the outset, could not come to a definite diagnosis as to the constitutional cause of his sufferings. No personal or hereditary guiding symptoms of sycosis or syphilis—no marked psoric symptoms. But after much queries I could find out that he was suffering from the after-effects of repeated vaccinations—from infancy he had been having vaccinations every year, even several times in the same year, when there was an epidemic of small-pox. He was a chilly patient. Warts here and there all over the body. A constant sufferer from abnormal flatulency of the abdomen. Was suffering from acidity and vomiting and pain in the upper abdomen. Could not take breakfast—was averse to it. Constipated.

Following Burnett I gave him a dose of *Thuja*, 30, as he was suffering from vaccinosis; and there was some improvement in about a week. As the improvement was lagging I had to repeat the medicine every week for three weeks and the patient continued well—flatulence gradually vanished, and he began to relish food. Pain and constipation disappeared. But, to the great anxiety of all, at about the end of a fortnight of my treatment there appeared pus along the whole length of the healed up incision and in the pricks of the stitches with a little inflammation, but it subsided very soon without any change of medicine. In about two months under *Thuja*, the patient became

altogether a new man with healthy appearance, vigour and mental agility.

Here is a second illustration of vaccinosis. A young man of about twenty-five approached me once for treatment of his offensive-smelling semen. It was so much so, that on its discharge it would excite nausea and vomiting. After taking minutely his present and previous history I could find out that there was no other constitutional defect excepting that of vaccinosis. Throughout life he had been vaccinated almost every year. He was chilly and used to get warts. I at once gave him *Thuja*, 30, and had to repeat it once or twice and he was soon cured of the nasty disease and his general health also improved considerably.

Please note that Burnett's Vaccinosis falls under Hahnemann's heading of sycosis. Both affect the system similarly although gonorrhoea is more virulent in action.

Note further that blockings in chronic diseases caused by badly treated virulent cases of typhoid fever, measles, etc., are certainly included in Hahnemann's classifications of chronic blockings, but to bring them to the limelight they are entitled to be given individual special prominence.

CHAPTER VI.

NERVOUS DISEASES

Causticum

(IN RIGHT-SIDED PARALYSES)

JUST at the commencement of my homeopathic practice at Mymensingh, I was called to see a right-sided paralytic case of a gentleman of about sixty. This was his second attack which had been continuing for a month and a half. Allopathic and ayurvedic treatments were not successful. Besides paralysis of both right upper and lower limbs, there were obstinate constipation: thickly coated tongue: offensive smell of the mouth: abdominal distention to bursting: comatose condition: no speech. Relatives denied specific history. He was habitually constipated for a long time, with motions every third or fourth day. Muscles firm and prominent, with scarcely any fat: figure stalwart and tall. Allopathic as well as ayurvedic physicians used to clear the bowels every alternate day by douching. I prescribed *Causticum*, 200, a single dose of 2 small globules and placebo. Next morning at the entrance of the house, the patient's young grandson told me, in indistinct and faltering voice, that his 'Dadu' (grandfather) was well. On examining I found the patient really better—pulse improved: abdominal distention less: consciousness partially restored. He regained complete consciousness in three or four days without

further medication, with partial improvement of the paralysed limbs. Appetite better, slept well, but no stools for these days.

At this stage the allopathic family physician and the younger brother insisted upon using douche for clearing the bowels. I vehemently opposed, but they were very restless while the patient was not. He continued eating and sleeping well and the limbs were progressing towards recovery. One day when I was there the allopathic family physician came with the ayurvedic physician who had treated him just before me. The ayurvedic physician was an elderly, experienced man and a reputed sanskrit and ayurvedic scholar. Informed by the allopath that the bowels were not cleared so long by douches the ayurvedic physician expressed great surprise, and remarked with horror that most likely, one night, the patient would suddenly die of flatulence, and wondered that such an unwise mode of treatment was being allowed. The Kaviraj (Ayurvedic physician) advised douching at once, and prescribed a 'Pachan' (an ayurvedic decoction of various medicinal herbs and plants) and other medicines and an oil for rubbing. Strange that the Kaviraj did not think it fit to ask me any question, although he certainly knew that I was treating the patient.

When he was just going to leave I implored of the Kaviraj to wait a little and to reply to my queries. I assured him that I was simply eager to learn something from him—he being much senior to me in profession. I enquired why there were no motions

these days. To which he replied in surprise, 'how could it be when the bowels were being obstructed by 'Bayu' ('Bayu' means wind as well as the nervous system). Derangements of the nervous system, which caused the wind in the abdomen, and nervous inactivity of the intestines, were the real cause of the present inaction of the bowels. I further enquired that if the bad effects of 'Bayu' could be counteracted by a suitable anti-'Bayu' treatment, then were there not chances of his passing stool normally, without any artificial means? I assured him that this was the only sure and scientific radical treatment for his recovery and which I was aiming at. He replied that it could be so, but it would require a long time with that sort of treatment, and he feared that, in the meantime, the patient might die of obstruction of bowels. I pointed out that the patient was now completely free from flatulence, he regained complete consciousness, appetite was now good, limbs were better and were progressing towards final recovery under my anti-'Bayu' treatment. I further enquired if he still did not think it reasonable and wise to wait for his complete recovery under my anti-'Bayu' homeopathic remedies. Abruptly the Kaviraj retired without giving any answer, but saying that he prescribed douching and medicines as he thought best and it was for the patient's relatives to accept or reject them.

It is clear from the above that the ayurvedic physician seemed to have no confidence in my methods, but you will be amused to learn that this very

ayurvedic scholar would not be satisfied if I did not shoulder the responsibilities of treatment of difficult cases, specially of the infants and young folks of his own family, when he would never interfere !

I was also coming away from the patient's house, when the younger brother detained me and wanted to know the medical reasons for my not consenting to use the douche, as he found reputed homeopaths of Calcutta used douches. I replied that I could convince him of the soundness of my scientific reasons if he had been previously taught six years in a medical college, and afterwards also homeopathy for another similar reasonable term. He became enraged, and remarked that he was not so very fool as not to understand such a simple matter. On my enquiry he said that he was himself passing regular and healthy motions daily, as he was not ill, and that his brother was ill and consequently could not pass stool naturally. I told him in reply that he had understood the matter rightly in that his brother was ill and could not pass stool normally, but on the contrary, he himself could pass without any artificial means because he had no illness ; but if his brother's illness could be cured—for which I was trying scientifically, and even there were already signs of success—then was it not wise to depend upon nature's cure by homeopathic treatment and not to use mechanical means. I again advised non-interference and to depend upon my rational treatment, and left the place.

In the evening they sent a man to take me to use the douche, but I did not go. Next morning I was informed that the allopathic family physician cleared the patient's bowels by a douche, and that the patient was taking ayurvedic medicine, and everybody felt relieved, and the younger brother went to his native village. Three days after, a student connected with the Ramkrishna Mission and interested in the case, reported to me that the patient had reverted to his previous condition, as before my treatment—the same comatose condition : the same tympanitic state of the whole abdomen, etc. These Ramkrishna Mission students were in my favour, they appreciated my ways of argument, and they requested the allopathic family physician and the younger brother not to interfere with me, but the allopath was determined to discredit me. These students used to meet in this house as their place of worship was there, and the eldest son of the patient, an M.A. in philosophy, belonged to their group. He was also a friend of mine but was then at Rangoon on business. Two days later the patient continued to be worse and worse, when the wife of the patient wrote to me to see her husband again, but I could not comply with her request. This lady got hold of me at another patient's house and compelled me to accompany her and requested me to take up the treatment again. I told that I could do it if the Kaviraj and the allopath would first bring back the patient to his former condition, from which they had snatched away treatment from me. At this the

lady regretted that neither the Kaviraj nor the allopath was coming to see him even on repeated request.

On further earnest requests I could not disoblige them. I gave another dose of *Causticum*, 200, and fortunately the conditions turned favourable again. The unscientific women folk could wait now, none to interfere with me, and gradually all untoward symptoms vanished, and the patient passed a good healthy motion after ten or twelve days, and the limbs, day by day, came to a healthy condition, and ultimately the patient began to go about without a support.

I have given you a detailed account of this case, in order to place before you the sound principle of homeopathic cure, and to instill into you the spirit of true homeopathy, so that you may have the courage to stick to the result of truly selected medicine, in a single dose, and thus cure the patient.

After sometime this gentleman was brought to Calcutta for better consultation and future guidance, and when my prescription—"Causticum, 200, two tiny globules, when necessary"—was shown to Dr. Younan, the leading physician of Calcutta, the doctor remarked with a glee what a fine and scientific prescription it was and he showed it to his assistants. You can very easily imagine what a nice stimulus I got to persevere with the study of homeopathy with renewed vigour, when I heard the above remarks of Dr. Younan from the patient's tongue.

In this connection I remember with reverence and pride the admiration of my revered old teacher

Srijut Jagadish Mukherjee at my conviction and faith in the efficacy of a single dose of homeopathic medicine (*Causticum*) with which I cured him of an intricate nervous breakdown. He said if one had such faith in God he would attain his salvation.

Kali Phosphoricum, 6x.

(IN PARAPLEGIA)

In consultation with Dr. Younan, I saw a lady from Dacca district, in the Shambazar section of Calcutta. Aged about forty-five, the lady had been suffering from complete paralysis with loss of sensation of the lower extremities for more than a year. She had allopathic, ayurvedic and electric treatments all along by renowned physicians both of Dacca and of Calcutta but without any good result. Being disappointed they were going back home, and just at that moment a client of mine proposed homeopathic treatment. Dr. Younan was called for consultation on the very first day and he prescribed *Lachesis*, 200, a single dose, and placebo powders. There being no improvement in the first week the doctor advised placebo for another week. But still no improvement. The doctor wanted to see her again, but they were not prepared to spend another Rs. 32 after him and wanted to leave Calcutta. Being unsuccessful to have the sound advice of Dr. Younan for a second time I offered my

unaided services to them for at least three weeks. After two days of speculation they took me, and I minutely examined the patient again. It took twenty-four hours' time for me to select the remedy. Personal and family history clean. Numbness of the lower limbs at the outset which gradually terminated into paralysis with difficulties in passing stool and urine.

Being unable to find dependable constitutional symptoms to prescribe upon, I was in a hopeless difficulty and despair. All on a sudden Biochemic remedies flashed into my mind as the last resort. I gave *Kali phosphoricum*, 6x, tabloids, 6 per dose, thrice daily. After a week they reported improvement in sensibility, and seeing her again I corroborated the same. The same remedy for another week and there was further improvement in sensation as well as considerable improvement in the movements of limbs. Another week under this remedy and they brought me the happy news that she went to the privy herself by holding the railings of the 'Verandah' and came back after passing stool. The sensation almost fully restored. This rather astonished me and I went there when she practically showed me how she went, to my great satisfaction. Now her greatest uneasiness was that she felt as if she stood on cotton pads, and this was due to the muscles underneath the feet becoming soft on account of their complete inaction for such a long time. Then she tried persistently to extract my permission to go home, in the interior of Dacca district, two or three days after, for enjoying the "Durgapuja" holidays.

At my refusal, because the damp atmosphere of their country-side was wholly unsuitable to her, she began to weep as she was too much eager to see her only son and mother-in-law whom she did not see for a long time. She implored me again and again to give my permission promising that she would return in ten days with her brother-in-law who would be accompanying her. I could not but allow it. Ten days after the brother-in-law reported that she did not return to Calcutta as she was perfectly well now in her country house, where she was doing her household duties with ease, and that two days before she herself even cooked the food and served dishes to all, and that she was freely moving about. She took medicine for sometime more. I never saw her again, but got the report that she had been continuing well. What a triumph for the tissue remedies of Schuessler !

Kali Phosphoricum, Silicea, Kali Muriatricum, etc.

(IN PARAPLEGIA)

I was called to treat an unmarried girl of about eighteen in Sovabazar Street, Calcutta, who had been suffering from paralysis of lower extremities for the last five or six months. One night she awoke to pass urine, and in her attempt to go out she fell down from the bedstead and had not the strength to get up. Allopathic treatment, followed by ayurvedic, was of no

avail. An eminent homeopath treated her next with *Causticum*, *Lachesis*, *Sulphur*, *Calcarea*, *Lycopodium* and others but unfortunately again no improvement followed. They denied all hereditary or personal constitutional history. Lower extremities completely paralysed with loss of sensation. Constipated, hard black balls, no stool without douching: urinary difficulties, sometimes painful and again retention of urine; mentally peevish, anxious, dread of being murdered: disturbed sleep and sometimes no sleep at all. I tried with a dose of *Plumbum*, 200. at first.

I waited for nearly two weeks but there was no response. They were much anxious. Next I used Biochemic remedies as with them I cured a similar case a few months ago. I gave her *Kali phosphoricum*, 6x, five grains per dose, four times daily. In about ten days there were some improvements: better sleep, mentally calmer. I continued the medicine for another week and there were further improvements—sensation partially returned, and there was also return of some strength in the limbs. In another week she had more improvements but constipation continued the same. I now gave *Kali phosphoricum*, 6x, and *Kali muriaticum*, 6x, each twice daily. At the end of a week constipation partially ameliorated. Both the medicines were continued for another two weeks. Now she began to move her legs with ease, and her constipation almost gone. I now discontinued *Kali muriaticum* and replaced it by *Silicea* 12x, for urinary difficulties, and the patient continued improving day by day. *Kali*

phosphoricum was all along pushed through, and the patient began to walk little by little in about four months and all other complaints vanished. Two years after the girl was married. She is now the mother of several children and is completely hale and hearty.

Causticum

(IN TOTAL LOSS OF VOICE)

I settled down in Calcutta as a homeopath in 1915. About two years after, one afternoon, I was sitting in my chamber when I noticed that a gentleman, known to me at Mymensingh, where I practised immediately before was searching for a house. I came out and he approached me with a gentle smile and hinted by gesture that he was seeking me. On taking his seat he pulled out a pencil and a paper and began answering my queries by writing. He had lost his voice for more than a year, for which he was treated at Mymensingh. Having got no relief there he had come to Calcutta and had been under the treatment of first class allopathic and ayurvedic physicians for over six months but with no better result; so he now approached me for a homeopathic prescription so that he might start for Mymensingh that very night. I advised him to stay in Calcutta for some months more and allow me to treat him in consultation with Dr. Younan. But this he declined saying that he had already spent over two

thousand rupees here and could not spare more. On finding him adamant I had to agree. In allopathic hands he was having the same iodide mixtures as at Mymensingh. He further stated that Col. O' Kenally, throat specialist of Calcutta Medical College, on examining his throat found that the right vocal cords were paralysed. A dark-haired person with rigid muscles, practically with no fat : chilly : apprehensive : anxious for the future : constipated with frequent and ineffectual desire. I had then put two globules No. 10 of *Cauticum*, 200, on the tongue which he chewed and swallowed. After half an hour he left my chamber with two drams of unmedicated globules No. 20 to be taken 2 per dose, thrice daily.

About two weeks after he reported no improvement but I asked him to continue the same for another ten days. Now he pressed me for some new medicine as, according to him, the former one was of no good. Simultaneously a gentleman and a friend of both of us wrote to me from Mymensingh that the patient showed signs of improvement in his attempt to articulate, although, the patient himself denied it, and this gentleman gave me hints to continue the former medicine for some time more without any alteration. I now sent to the patient another phial of new placebo pills but of a bigger size and wrote to him that this was a new medicine and that I was sure to get better news next time. The patient, according to the above-mentioned gentleman, was rather more upset by the remarks of the medicalmen at Mymensingh that, after

all, he came back with medicine from their former townsman (meaning myself) and it was strange, that he could not find any better homeopath in Calcutta ! A week after that gentleman again wrote to me that the patient was now admitting improvement and the people there also noticed it. The patient could now articulate a little in whisper and he was now very glad to convey personally that happy news to me. I went on pushing placebo pills and the patient continued improvement under the curative action of a single dose of *Causticum* and the final complete and radical cure followed in another two months,

AN INTERESTING *Sulphur* CASE

A gentleman of about forty consulted me for vertigo and unsteady gait of a very bad type, which all sorts of treatment, allopathic, ayurvedic and homeopathic could not cure. He gave history of an eczema on the back of a hand, cured rapidly by an external application. After this cure all sorts of uneasiness were coming one after the other. There was loss of sleep : constipation : bad appetite; but above all vertigo and unsteady gait compelled him almost to discontinue his going about. He was chilly to the extreme and liked to be covered even in summer. I prescribed *Psorinum* 200, two doses at long intervals on the belief that he must have received *Sulphur* before from former homeopaths, for the history of suppression, and this had partial good effect upon the digestive troubles, but

nothing else. After much waiting I gave him another dose of it in 1m. potency, but no further good effect followed. After a sufficient time (more than three weeks) had elapsed I gave him one dose of *Sulphur*, 200, and it aggravated his vertigo so much that he was completely bedridden with persistent vomiting for about a week, but afterwards became gradually better day by day, under the influence of that dose alone, and the vertigo and unsteady gait had completely disappeared. He is now a perfectly healthy man with cheerfulness and physical faculties fully restored. This teaches you the peculiar relationship of *Sulphur* and *Psorinum*, when one is positively indicated by its symptoms but does not act, the other, although it has contrary symptoms, does the desired effect.

Sulphur

(IN IRRITABLE TEMPERAMENT)

A lady once consulted me about his son and asked me if I could do anything for him. He was aged about 21, suffering from irritability of temper. The patient was intelligent and sharp in his studies, but would pick up quarrels with the members of the family on trifle matters, would unreasonably harp on them. On my insisting for consulting the patient for getting the necessary symptoms the lady expressed inability to do so, as the patient would not agree to see me

on that account. However, the boy was one day brought to me on the pretext of treatment of his recurrent attacks of fever and scabies from which he had then also been suffering.

The boy had several attacks of malarial fever, off and on, at year's interval, which was always suppressed by quinine. Generally fever with shiverings used to come daily at about 1 o'clock afternoon, and had the symptoms of *Arsenicum alb.* For some months past he had been suffering from scabies for which various external applications were used, which only mitigated the itching and other sufferings temporarily. Still some eruptions were partially present. He was of slovenly habit : fond of sweets : subject to alternate constipation and diarrhoea : susceptible to cold; besides these the mental symptoms previously portrayed by the mother were present. The patient himself was anxious for a speedy cure of scabies, bowel complaints, and fever, etc. I gave him at once a dose of *Sulphur*, 200, early in the morning, in empty stomach.

After a week the patient gave me the happy news of improvement in every direction—better appetite, better movement of the bowels, scabies almost cured and his anxious countenance much better. I gave him no placebo. After another week there were much more improvements, but the patient being very anxious for medicine I was compelled to give a placebo powder.

The mother now personally thanked me for completely curing the boy of his mental complaints together with the physical ones in about three weeks.

time. The patient has been continuing well and cheerful for about the last two and a half months with the general health satisfactorily improved.

Pulsatilla

(IN NERVOUS BREAKDOWN AFTER SUPPRESSION OF
HÆMORRHOIDS BY MECHANICAL MEANS)

A well-built muscular gentleman, verging upon fifty-five, had been suffering from painful and bleeding piles for many years past. He had all sorts of treatment but they were of no avail. At last he had recourse to mechanical treatment at the hands of a quack Madras specialist in piles cure, of Calcutta College Street fame. The quack applied some escharotics and the growths fell down, the ulcer soon healed up with complete disappearance of the painful anal troubles. But within a short time the patient began experiencing gradually increasing anxious uneasiness in other directions. He began to have vertigo with unsteady gait : could not walk with confidence, feared of falling down, trembling legs. He could not give attention to his office-work : could not attentively read even a page of a book or even a few lines of a newspaper. The quack could do nothing for those after-effects. The patient had again recourse first to allopathic, then ayurvedic and afterwards homeopathic treatments but without any relief. The

complaints went on increasing and he was despaired of recovery. Now every morning he used to have bath in the Ganges after a thorough massage with mustard oil for a considerable time. He would keep himself in the open air of the Eden Gardens both in the morning and the evening as much as he could. At this stage, after suffering from nervous breakdown for nearly two years, he caught hold of me for treatment. Before me he was being treated by a renowned homeopath for several months without any result.

He was mild tempered, easy-going, submissive : anxious : aggravated in closed rooms : ameliorated in the open air. Hot vertex : rather constipated. Small walks refreshing : aggravated in the evening : appetite poor. No troubles now at the anus. Formerly he had tough calf muscles but they are now flabby and emaciated. Dread of the sun. Used to have urticarial rash at intervals and rheumatic pains in the left knee and shoulder joints. I gave a dose of *Psorinum*, 200, and waited for about two weeks but no reaction followed. Now after studying the case again very carefully, and basing my selection on general symptoms specially mental, I gave *Pulsatilla*, 30, and it had the desired effect. The vertigo and unsteadiness were lessened, and the patient could now give better concentration to his work, and books. Urticarial eruptions began appearing less frequently and there was diminution of the pains in the joints. The improvement slackening I had to make several repetitions and change the potency by and by, higher

and higher, to 200, 1m, and finally after the 10m. potency, a single dose everything was well. The patient could now read serious matters with all attention, and perform his official duties to his entire satisfaction as before. Vertigo and unsteady gait all disappeared and he became a changed man. This required treatment for about one full year. This was only possible because the patient had the courage and conviction to depend upon the advice and treatment of a physician of his choice,

Causticum

(IN MANY-SIDED COMPLICATED NEUROSIS)

I had to treat a lady of about twenty-two, suffering from fever with mental complications, after the death of her five-year old son at Lucknow. Her grief caused her to be morose, and she was having temperature from 101°F. to 103°F, of a remittent type : whimsical temperament, fault-finding, always suspicious : would not care to take interest in her only remaining one-year old son : irritable with the husband. These mental symptoms were like those of her mother, but only in an aggravated form. At Lucknow she was given *Ignatia*, *Phosphoric acid*, *Sulphur* and *Bryonia* in various potencies but without any good result.

Now in Calcutta she was also having unsuccessful homeopathic treatment from another medicalman.

About two years back after the death of her mother, she had suffered similarly for three or four months, but was ultimately cured by *Phosphoric acid* 200, after the failure of *Ignatia* and others. This time *Phosphoric acid* also in their hands did no good. I gave *Natrum muriaticum*, 30, a single dose, which actually reduced the temperature to 98°F. and it remained so for two days only. Then it began to have an upward tendency and reached 103°F. *Natrum mur.* was repeated in 200 and 1m. potencies but without any effect. Now finding an evening rise of temperature and an accumulation of wind in the abdomen I gave *Lycopodium*, 200, but with no better result. *Platinum*, 200 followed next as she had loss of love for the family, but it also failed. Next she became stupefied and had illusions that she was taking solid rice every day : began to pass urine unconsciously : had spurts of urine with every cough. This was after about forty days of her suffering after the grief. These led me to give a single dose of *Causticum*, 200, and it gradually reduced the temperature to 98°F. with the vanishing of mental and urinary symptoms in about four weeks. She has been keeping a good health since then. About a month after, her only surviving son died of small pox, but this time she had no such mental breakdown with rise of temperature after the shock, as on every such previous occasion. That single dose of *Causticum*, as is usual with it, had made such a lasting influence upon her constitution.

Natrum phosphoricum

(IN NERVOUS DEBILITY)

A young man of about twenty-five who had previously much self-abuse in his early life and also had excesses of sexual indulgence after his marriage, was now suffering from nervous debility with nocturnal emission, mostly without dreams, semen very thin. This made him melancholic, irritable and dyspeptic, with a dull memory. There were acidity : flatulence : alternate diarrhoea, with colic and constipation. Frequent easy erections of penis, even without any cause, and easy flow of prostatic fluid. Vertex hot. I gave him at long intervals *Nux vomica*, *Sulphur*, *Selenium* and others in different potencies, but without any lasting effect. The patient was now very anxious and despondent. I was also at a loss as to what to do.

With the patient's consent I sent a full report of the case to Dr. Kent in U.S.A. Doctor Kent was kind enough to reply promptly through his daughter, Dr. Miss Kent, M.D., who sent me some packets of *Natrum phosphoricum*, in globules No. 10 of 10m., 50m. and C.M. potencies, and advised me to put them each in different one-dram phials and to fill up the empty space in each phial with unmedicated globules No. 10, and to use them beginning with 10m. until cured. Miss Kent assured me that the unmedicated globules would also be medicated in contact with the medicated ones. According to her advice I began the remedy in

10m. potency and there was a marked improvement. I had to repeat another dose after three weeks or so, and the patient was completely cured without further medication. The 50m. and C.M. potencies remained in tact. I used them successfully for some other patients of mine.

*Disseminating Power of Dried Up Medicated
Homeopathic Globules to Unmedicated Ones*

Since then, following Dr. Miss Kent's advice, I have been filling up partially-empty one-dram phials of medicine in globules, with unmedicated globules and using them with profit ; so you see that my medicines are inexhaustible whenever I take care to follow her advice. Is this not a novel and nice process for the dissemination of the dynamic medicinal power of homeopathic medicated and dried up globules to unmedicated globules by mere contact ? If I could invariably follow her advice, I would be spared of druggist's bills !

I give you some personal experiences of mine as to the never-dying spiritual action of our remedies. Once about 10-30. P.M., just after her night meal, your mother had extensively burnt the upper surface of one of her feet and there was much suffering. I found all my *Cantharis* phials dried up. I had at once intuitively put 2 or 3 drops of rectified spirit in the empty and dried up phial of *Cantharis*, 200, and gave several violent shakings, and touched 2 globules No. 15 with the

EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE

cork and put them on her tongue, and strangely within a few minutes all her sufferings vanished, and she slept well the whole night. Next morning we all forgot about it and she did her household duties as usual. The extensive black mark on the foot subsequently reminded us of the incident. There was no ulceration at all. This proves also that medicine taken immediately after full stomach also acts. I distinctly remember to have good results from *Lycopodium*, 200, and a few other medicines used as before.

Ignatia

(IN NEURALGIA)

One evening I was rung up to see a lady urgently in Hidaram Banerjee Lane, Bowbazar. There I found two other homeopaths attending her. One of them was an old L.M.S. of the Calcutta University like myself and practising homeopathy for a long time. The patient was suffering from an excruciating pain on the right of the back of neck. The severity of the pain made the lady twist her whole body violently, including the neck itself with screaming and howling. I observed all these minutely and suspected that all those were too much in excess of her real sufferings. I pressed the parts with my fingers, and she seemed also to complain of an exaggerated pain, and began screaming aloud out of all proportion. There was no inflammation or redness or heat. I learnt that about

a month back the lady had lost an infant child, and her husband had removed her to Puri for a change of scenery and climate, but she would lament and brood over her grief notwithstanding.

They came back to Calcutta only the day before, as she had been suffering from this pain for some days past and was not doing well there. The doctors mentioned above had been treating her without any effect for the last thirty-six hours. They regretted that they could give no relief so long and the sufferings were so very severe that they were now anxious as to what to do. They gave *Rhus toxicodendron*, *Belladonna*, *Arnica* and *Cimicifuga* in different potencies but there was no impression at all, and they anxiously awaited my suggestion. I asked why not *Ignatia*? And *Ignatia*, 200, a single dose of 2 globules, No. 10 was at once put on the tongue, and all painful symptoms subsided in no time. The following morning the husband reported that she had a sound sleep the whole night, after so many days, and was entirely free from all pain since then, and the patient was very cheerful now. Of course placebo powders were continued for two or three days more. This proves again the value of mental symptoms in acute diseases as well.

The above reminds me of another case of a lady bleeding profusely from uterus, after the shock received on the death of her brother in the railway disaster of the Dacca mail. She had at first been treated by a specialist in gynecology allopathically, but without any

effect. Then two homeopaths, a father and his son, had treated her for nearly two days with no better result. I was now called for consultation. After hearing everything I examined her thoroughly and advised a dose of *Ignatia* 200, basing my suggestion mainly on the mental aspect of the case. The effect was indeed miraculous, and the patient stopped bleeding very shortly and she required nothing else.

Natrum phosphoricum

(IN SEVERE CRAMPING NEURALGIC PAIN)

An old gentleman of about sixty-five was suffering, or many years past, from severe cramps in the lower extremities, specially in the calf muscles, so much so, that it would require, for even partial amelioration, extreme tightening up of the lower extremities round and round with strong cords. He was a habitual opium eater for a long time. Habitually constipated : hard balls of feces : no desire for stools : acidity of the stomach : temper hot : sleeplessness : history of self-abuse in younger days : nocturnal emissions and nervous debility all along. He was being treated allopathically and under ayurvedic system from the very beginning of his ailments but without much benefit, only temporary relief occasionally.

For some months past he had been getting homeopathic treatment from another physician, but without relief, and what medicines he tried could not be

known. I now gave him *Nux vomica*, 30, two or three doses, at intervals, but with no appreciable result. Next I changed the potency to 200 with no effect. Meanwhile I further studied the case and decided to try *Natrum phosphoricum*, and gave it in 6x triturations, gr. V, every 2 hours, and in twenty-four hours there was some amelioration of the pain, when I reduced the medicine to every three hours for another twenty-four hours with further improvement, and then four times a day for three or four days, and afterwards thrice daily for about two weeks. All cramps subsided with good sleep and much easier passing of stools. Now I pressed the patient to give up opium altogether, and he tried to do so but failed. He could not even diminish the quantity by degrees, and was compelled to continue opium as before, but in spite of it he continued to remain in good health for many years I knew of, with occasional doses of *Natrum phosphoricum* and the cramps never returned.

Indigo, 6

(IN EPILEPSY)

In order to refresh your memory I would like to describe the case of an Anglo-Indian gentleman suffering from epilepsy, whom you introduced to me. The patient, about thirty-five, was long suffering from epileptic fits every now and then. He was physically well built and a good sportsman. He was a bachelor.

He used to indulge in excess of eating and thereby causing bowel complaints of semi-liquid diarrhoea which aggravated epileptic attacks. Physical exertion as a sportsman, specially playing at football, would excite diarrhoea before epileptic fits. I prescribed *Indigo*, ϕ , thrice daily with satisfactory result—the recurrence of fits gradually diminished and ultimately fits completely stopped for many, many months I knew of. This patient was treated by a London homeopath but without success. Although several years have since passed I know that he still now plays at football and other out-door games.

Ignatia

Long ago a lady of about thirty-five came to Calcutta for treatment of a suspected tumour in the region of esophagus. Some three months back she complained of sore throat, and a hunger pain, temporarily relieved by eating. Subsequently she was gradually feeling an obstruction down the throat, caused by something like a tumour. By and by she totally lost the power of deglutition. Neither food nor water for the last one week or more and she became much emaciated—as if only bones and skin remaining, but strange, she seemed to have some strength. Allopathic surgeons advised operation of the supposed tumour. Being frightened, the relatives consulted me, a homeopath, with the hope of avoiding operation. I

minutely examined the patient and found something like a mass in the region of esophagus, which, according to them, often changed position. I also learnt that the lady had been suffering long from mental strain due to household difficulties. She was sad : taciturn : morose and lachrymose : despaired of being cured : disposed to deep sighing. I now gave a dose of *Ignatia*, 200, and placebo. In about three hours' time the patient desired some food, and they were successful in giving half an ounce of pomegranate juice, and after it she drank a good quantity of green cocoanut-water. I then suggested to try soft rice and she took it with ease. Thenceforth she had been taking food in increasing quantity and the suspected tumour vanished for good and the patient gradually regained flesh under placebo alone.

Causticum

Your sister Lebu, then about twenty-two and mother of two children, was suffering from brain symptoms, constipation and some urinary difficulties from two months after the delivery of her last child. Gradually her sufferings were growing worse. She was complaining of a severe headache, burning in the vertex, so much so that she was constantly feeling that a stream of fire was coming out through the vertex, for which she was having iced water douching of the

head day and night. Application of ice bags and electric fanning on the head did not suffice. Constipation no stool at all for two or three days, and then very insufficient hard balls with much difficulty. Urine scantier day after day and ultimately almost suppressed. Nausea and vomiting : sleeplessness : starts on going to sleep : restlessness : palpitation of the heart : melancholy mood : and she was afraid that she was going to swoon very soon. She had been, as it seemed, suffering from an all-round nervous breakdown since the last delivery. I started treatment with what medicines I do not remember now, but I do remember that I failed to give her relief.

I was now in great difficulty and called in Dr. Charuchandra Sanyal, M.B., an allopath of great repute and a holder of almost all the gold medals of the Calcutta Medical College in his time, as I had great faith in his skill of diagnosis. This time I noticed that he was not at all well-disposed towards me—he complained that whenever I had called him previously I sought his advice only regarding the gravity and prognosis of the disease, but on no occasion had I allowed him to treat in my house and hence he was now unwilling to act as such. I at once assured him that I had the greatest respect for his capabilities so it was my greatest solace to take his opinion in difficult situations which had always strengthened me previously to pursue treatment by homeopathic remedies with success. No other physician could help me out of such difficulties. As regards the method, I discarded

allopathy in favour of homeopathy long ago and I had never to be sorry for that, which Dr. Sanyal also knew. So I requested him not to deny that favour at this critical moment. Now Dr. Sanyal with a gentle smile agreed to help me this time also by his advice as desired. He pronounced an uncertain prognosis in this case. I requested him to watch the day-to-day progress of the case under my homeopathic treatment, which he did. About four hours before the doctor saw your sister she incidentally told me, in private, that although there was no inclination for passing urine or no urine would come even on attempting to void it, there was spouting of urine on coughing, sneezing, etc. This particular symptom, coupled with the previous ones, led me to try *Causticum*, 200, as more specially it was connected with the after-effects of labour. I gave a dose of 2 globules No. 10 in 4 drams of distilled water, and I could perceive a ray of improvement in her by that time, which I communicated to the doctor then and there and I also told him that I should therefore wait and see. The result was a gradual and steady improvement which went on satisfactorily, although very slowly. I confidently stuck to that single dose which completed the cure in the long run. Here please note that in a *Causticum* case the progress of the disease from the onset is always slow, covering a long time, and the action of a single dose of it similarly is slow and long. It is a deep-acting remedy and not to be oft repeated or never requires repetition in certain well-indicated cases.

Carduus marianus

(IN HEADACHE)

Long ago when I was connected with the Calcutta Homeopathic Medical College and Hospital, I was one day requested to see a patient in another ward by its house physician. A girl of about eight had been suffering constantly from a very bad type of headache for the whole day and night, for about the last ten days. She was continually howling and restlessly lamenting. No sleep these days. Careful prescribing by experienced physicians could give no relief. I myself very carefully took the full history, present and past, with the family history from the mother but could come to no definite conclusion. Meanwhile I began examining her organs and was struck by the hypersensitive tenderness with enlargement of the left lobe of the liver. I at once prescribed *Carduus marianus*, ϕ , 3 drops per dose, in four drams of distilled water, every 2 hours. After 3 doses headache was almost gone and she fell asleep. This continued for a pretty long time, after which she was much comfortable. The remedy was now given at longer intervals. On examination of the liver next day, I found it much less tender. For nearly two weeks she had the medicine twice daily and the patient was completely cured. This is another brilliant illustration of the effects of Paracelsus' organ remedies.

CHAPTER VII

PRACTICAL EXPERIENCES WITH SOME NOSODES

Bacillinum

BURNETT's *Bacillinum* is the greatest monument of his genius. He had this nosode prepared from the diseased phthisical tissue of the wall of a lung cavity, which tissue naturally possesses some of the cavity's contents as well. It is a remedy of vast importance in cases of tuberculosis, or in cases having tubercular diathesis, with or without a rise of temperature. Persons susceptible to cold, running of the nose with cough, constitutionally weak, anaemic, stoop-shouldered, history of T.B. in the family are the pointers. Such patients may have thick-set dwarfed teeth, accumulation of too much tartar on the roots of teeth: discolouration of skin on the parts exposed to the sun, ringworm, pityriasis versicolor, alopecia: enlarged, hardened lymphatic glands: enlarged or septic tonsils: deep headache. On these symptoms I have been curing a good many patients. In phthisis of the lungs it is most efficacious in the acute as well as in the advanced stages, where a considerable portion of lung tissue has not been destroyed. It is really a friend indeed in pure tubercular cases acting on that diathesis alone, but the phthisis patient may need other medicines for outside its tubercular sphere for the ultimate cure and

hence it is not a panacea for every possible conditions of tubercular patients. It simply does work in its own sphere and afterwards keeps its hands off. As an apt illustration I cite the following :—

Bacillinum : Calcareo phosphorica

(IN PHTHISIS AFTER FISTULA OPERATION)

A young man of about thirty-two had been suffering from an intractable fistula in ano for many months. All sorts of allopathic and indigenous treatments were of no avail and he was, on the contrary, much pulled down and emaciated. At this stage the fistula was operated upon but still no improvement followed, the same pain, pus, itching and burning continued. It was operated upon a second time with no better result. The patient suddenly began expectorating blood with some rise of temperature and cough. Physical examination revealed phthisical spots in the left apex, and X'ray examination confirmed it. He was susceptible to cold with long continued constitutional weakness. I now gave him a dose of *Bacillinum*, 200, globules 6 in 4 drams of distilled water, in empty stomach, early in the morning and in about a week the temperature became normal, and hemoptysis almost stopped. I had put him on nourishing diet : eggs, milk, butter, ghee and fish, all in substantial quantity. Subsequently I had to repeat *Bacillinum*, 200, every eighth day, for better results, for about 6 doses and again changed the potency to 1m. for another 4 doses, when

the patient gained much in weight and fat, and there was a complete stoppage of expectoration, with continued normal temperature as before. But fistula continued to give troubles with some dry cough and a peculiar sense of constriction in the chest, now and then, as if he could not sufficiently expand the chest on account of a tightening obstruction. I was now in a dilemma, as *Bacillinum* refused to act further.

I studied the case afresh and gave a dose of *Calcarea phosphorica*, 30, which produced an all-round improvement, but I had to repeat another dose after three weeks when there was a set back. After some weeks I changed the potency to 200, when greater improvements followed, but had to repeat it. Similarly I had given the same *Calcarea phosphorica* in 1m. and 10m. potencies with still more satisfactory results. But when a dose of 50m. was given it had a firmer grip upon the patient, and the constriction of the chest with dry cough vanished altogether, although fistula continued to give some lesser troubles. Several X'ray photos were taken at intervals and all of them indicated progressive satisfactory results, and the last one definitely showed complete cicatrisation of the patches, and the patient was declared completely cured, but this required continual watch and treatment for about three years. The fistula was even then giving some minor troubles. The patient was still under strict observation with nourishing diet as before and he was now doing some work, but the fistula was being attended to by me. After about an interval of three

months I had to give a dose of the same remedy in C.M. potency, when all troubles of fistula permanently disappeared. He is now completely hale and hearty.

Here you must note that *Bacillinum* did its work in its own sphere alone and when its action was finished it refused to act further, and it had to be followed by another remedy. In cases of tuberculosis of the lungs, after fistula operation, *Calcarea phosphorica* is a good remedy, and it follows *Bacillinum* well. Besides it is a chilly remedy, and the patient too had aggravations in the cold weather, and so here it had its desired action.

Long after, the patient once had an attack of harassing cough continuously for days together, aggravated specially on first waking in the morning, and on brushing the teeth, or after rinsing mouth, even ending in vomiting; throat sensitive to irritation. Cough worse in the warmth, ameliorated in open air. I prescribed a dose of *Coccus cacti*. 30, and the relief was prompt, and the final cure was equally quick.

Calcarea phosphorica

(IN DIABETES AFTER FISTULA OPERATION)

A gentleman of about forty-five had been suffering from a fistula in ano for several years past, and had recourse to surgical operation after all allopathic treatment had failed. The fistula being completely cured the patient shortly began suffering from

diabetes. Again allopathy did no good, and he approached me. A chilly patient. Excessive amount of sugar in urine. The most prominent symptom was that he was getting weaker day by day. Specially after each evacuation of feces and urine he used to feel much more weakness. Much thirst and sleeplessness prominent. All these led me to prescribe a single dose of *Calcarea phosphorica*, 200, and placebo, when satisfactory result followed. Gradually he gained strength with the disappearance of all untoward symptoms and the sugar came to be nil in about a month and a half. After some time he stopped visiting me, and I believe that he is now well, as I get news from others that he seems to be hale and hearty. It is more than a year and a half that he stopped my treatment.

Here again the same story of a graver disease following fistula cure by operation, and again the same cure of the resultant graver disease with *Calcarea phosphorica*. So please mark that a fistula operation may lead to various other untoward result besides lung complications.

Bacillinum : Arsenicum album

(IN PHTHISIS : MALARIA)

A lady of about forty-two had been suffering from malarial fever and its suppression by quinine for several months past. From infancy she was constitutionally weak and of very thin build, practically

no fat, was easily susceptible to cold and cough for which I used to give her *Bacillinum*, 200, off and on, with good effect, but there was no regular course of treatment. In her present cachectic condition she began coughing out blood with rise of temperature. I detected a phthisical patch in her left apex, which was confirmed by an X'ray plate. I gave 4 or 5 doses of *Bacillinum*, 200, according to symptoms, a dose every eighth day, and nourishing diet. Partial good result followed, but I had to change it to 1m., and after 4 doses every eighth day the blood stopped permanently, cough with sputum almost completely stopped, and the temperature was now continuing to be normal.

I then prescribed *Hydrastis canadensis*, ϕ , drops five per dose, thrice daily and this made her plump in about a month. She had been progressing well when all on a sudden she began to get daily attacks of fever with shivering at about 12 noon with all the symptoms of malaria and a single dose of *Arsenicum album*, 3x (trit.), $\frac{1}{2}$ gr. in 4 drams of distilled water stopped it, as the patient was chilly and thirsty for small quantities of cold water frequently, and restless. The cure remained permanent.

Here again you see that *Bacillinum* did the work in its own sphere and it had to be followed by *Arsenicum* for malaria, on its revival after quinine suppression. She has been keeping a perfectly good health for over the last eight years.

Bacillinum : Medorrhinum

A lady of about thirty, of weak constitution from infancy, mother of three children, had been daily having slow rise of temperature and cough for some months past but all treatment proved of no avail. A physician even diagnosed, by the stethoscope, a tubercular patch, but X'ray plate revealed only a considerably enlarged mediastinal gland without any lung lesion. She now went to Deoghar for a change of climate and was also there under ayurvedic treatment which proved partially efficacious for the first two weeks, after which she reverted to her old condition. After two months more at Deoghar they wished to go to a better place and started for Puri, via Calcutta.

At Calcutta I now thoroughly examined her. Scattered rhonchi and riles were found in the lungs. She was susceptible to cold and there were running of the nose, weakness, anaemia and the same rise of temperature to 99°F. daily. Her mother died of phthisis. They now changed their mind to remain under my treatment in Calcutta. I gave her Burnett's *Bacillinum*. 200, a single dose and it proved beneficial for about a week. So I now decided to give a dose every eighth day, as I was convinced of the efficacy of its repetition from my previous experience (following Burnett). After a month and a half on this medicine every eighth day with a nourishing diet, the patient went on improving on each dose and

at the end of the course it took a good hold on her. The cough was much less and the lungs also much free, but still occasional slight rise of temperature continued and *Bacillinum* was not now making any further improvement although weakness and anaemia considerably less.

I now studied the case afresh and found that she was much fond of sweets: would sleep with hands underneath the head: burning of feet: foul smell from the body and mouth and rise of temperature in the A.M. I gave her a dose of *Medorrhinum*, 1m., globules 6 in 4 drams of distilled water. In about twelve days improvement was manifest and gradually the rise of temperature was stopped with the final disappearance of anaemia and weakness, and the patient now became plump and gained in weight. The patient is hale and hearty for over the last fifteen years. Again you see that *Bacillinum* was good up to a certain point and it had to be followed by *Medorrhinum* for the radical cure.

AFTER-EFFECTS OF ANTI-PLAGUE INOCULATION

I had some novel experience recently in connection with this and some other patients. About April, 1948, the whole of Calcutta was in ferment on account of some cases of plague occurring daily and the people were mad after anti-plague inoculation. This lady was also inoculated and she had high temperature for some days with much inflammation and pain in the

inoculated part. Hot fomentations mitigated the pain and the inflammation gradually subsided but low fever of 99° to 100°F went on for over a month and the patient became very weak and anaemic with vertigo, headache, nausea and abdominal tenderness, when I was entrusted with her treatment. The patient had many *Medorrhinum* symptoms as described above in connection with her previous illness long ago. A single dose of it in 200 potency was given and the fever with headache was partially relieved for a few days only. Now I could notice that the face was puffy, urine much diminished in frequency and quantity, thirstlessness, desire for open air and abdominal wall thick and tender. A single dose of *Apis mel.*, 30, gradually stopped fever and other untoward symptoms in more than two weeks.

Another gentleman of about fifty, who was also similarly inoculated had relapses of his former excruciating pain of about ten years back in the cardiac region with difficulty of breathing and at intervals an anxious feeling of imminent stoppage of the heart. He was not under my treatment although I had the opportunity of observing the case. The patient ultimately died of sudden heart failure in the height of such an attack.

Again in the case of my own son and your next brother, himself an M.B. and a medical practitioner, you know that on anti-plague inoculation during this plague scare, had reappearance of all the symptoms of his former attack of malarial fever which about four

years back was apparently cured homeopathically by *Natrum muriaticum* in my hands (vide page 84). The same headache, vertigo, unsteady gait and feverish feeling with heaviness and a sort of indescribable pain all over the body, specially aggravated at about 10 A.M. Now he suffered for more than three weeks but afterwards became completely hale and hearty.

So you notice that the anti-plague inoculation acts so violently upon certain constitutions that the old dormant grave symptoms of even many many years back are made to reappear in a perilous form which in some cases culminate in death.

Bacillinum

(IN A PUNY AND BACKWARD BOY)

A boy of about ten was put under my treatment by his mother for his unsatisfactory growth, bad digestion with diarrhoea and occasional slight rise of temperature. He was also slow in the progress of his studies. The mother noticed that the above defects became conspicuous after a bad attack of typhoid fever when the boy was five years of age. His father and maternal grand-mother died of phthisis. Besides they gave history of vaccinosis. A chilly patient.

I first began treatment with *Pyrogen*, 5, drops 5 per dose, thrice daily, to counteract the bad after-effects of typhoid and continued it for about 4 weeks with occasional intermissions and the boy had improvement

in his digestion and loose motions only. The medicine was continued for another fortnight, twice daily, and now no further improvement was noticeable.

I gave *Thuja occidentalis* 30, a single dose and waited for about two weeks here again for counter-acting vaccinosis; but there being no further improvement I repeated it, (after Burnett), three more doses, every eighth day, but still no improvement followed. Thus foiled I now decided to attack his deep laid hereditary phthisical constitution.

I gave him *Bacillinum*, 200, globules 4 a dose, a single dose and waited for about three weeks when there was perceptible improvement in his general health with good action on his digestive system—good appetite and healthier stool. As there was no better effect I had to repeat the same medicine and as before waited for a sufficiently longer time. There was some improvement, but it was not up to the mark. Then I was compelled to give (after Burnett), 4 doses, every eighth day, and the effect was marvellous. There was now a gradual growth of healthy, strong muscles, with a cheerful look, and a liking for studies in which he was thenceforth progressing satisfactorily.

With a good constitution, he is now a graduate and a useful member of the society. Here *Bacillinum* gave the finishing touch.

Bacillinum

(IN ALOPECIA)

A girl of about eighteen, daughter of a relation of mine, who is also a medical man of position in government service with both Indian and foreign degrees, was suffering from big patches of baldness on head. The parents were anxious to give her in marriage but all grooms' party invariably disapproved her on account of her baldness. They tried various allopathic medicines but to no effect. Once the mother expressed sorrow at the condition of the girl's hair which foiled all marriage proposals. I remarked as a joke that all amount of allopathic skill from the father and other eminent physicians would be of no avail and that homeopathy alone and that in my hands was the only hope, but she did not mind it. A few months later the mother again came to Calcutta with the daughter for marriage negotiations, but the same old story of the hair standing in the way, and the mother sorrowfully told my wife that they were, even on this occasion, going back disappointed. On overhearing it I told my wife again jokingly, in the hearing of the mother, that there was absolutely no relief excepting in my hands. My wife now requested me to treat the girl, to which I replied that I could not undertake it of my own accord unless they were really eager for it. Then the mother joined in the request, although half-heartedly, to treat her. However, I agreed.

They brought the girl next day. There was a big patch of baldness amongst others on one side of the head and this was due to the patient's constant habit of pulling out unconsciously the hair with the fingers when lying down and specially so when reading any book in that posture. I came to the conclusion that that habit must anyhow be stopped.

The girl was of short stature, of stout build, susceptible to catch cold. Her grand-mother had suffered from constant cough with much phlegm for a long time in her advanced age before death. One of her cousins was suffering from a bad type of complicated enlarged and painful tonsils and was also under allopathic treatment of her father. Mainly on the basis of family diathesis, and having no other clue. I at once prescribed *Bacillinum*, 200, in 6 globules No. 20 and in about a week there were signs of commencement of improvement—she had lesser tendency to pull out hair and there was even some new growth of hair in the vacant areas. I am glad to tell you that this single dose was sufficient to restore the lost hair and total cessation of the bad habit. Within an unexpectedly short time there was a luxuriant growth of hair, giving the girl really a healthy and beautiful look, so much so that her marriage was immediately settled with a deserving groom who only a few weeks before disapproved her. Now the girl is quite happy with an issue and the hair is in thick clusters. Mark how a well-selected remedy acts upon the unhealthy habits and sets them right.

This girl's cousin suffering from troublesome, painful and enlarged tonsils, as mentioned above, was also subsequently cured by me with some doses of *Bacillinum*, 200, at long intervals, selecting on the same diathetic basis.*

Bacillinum is also a good remedy in the mental sphere. A gentleman of about forty was for some time taciturn, morose, occasionally anxious and fretful, had no mind for his usual avocation. The symptoms indicated his verging upon insanity. Mother died of phthisis, habitually susceptible to cold, with running of the nose. Under a single dose of *Bacillinum*, 200, the patient shortly became cheerful and readily began giving his usual attention to his daily avocation. Since then he has been continuing well for the last ten years.

I had noticed with interest that the children of this gentleman, suffering from various ailments at intervals, and being almost cured by different other remedies, almost invariably required a dose of *Bacillinum* for the finishing touch, so much so that the children remarked that they got a new life each time after taking this medicine and remained perfectly well with cheerful spirits. Here please mark the hereditary influence of constitutional dyscrasia and its cure by a suitable constitutional dynamic remedy in both the father and the children.

*For two very interesting cases, viz., "A Mammary Cancer Case" and "An Intractable Eczema of the Margin of Eye-lids" cured by *Bacillinum*, please refer to under 'Surgical Cases'.

I remember to have cured a boy of ten suffering for a long time from a daily slow rise of temperature with a single dose of *Bacillinum*, 1m., selected on the same constitutional basis. It baffled previously a long course of treatment under skillful allopathic, ayurvedic and other homeopathic physicians.

Bacillinum

(IN PUSTULES)

Again a young girl of about ten had been suffering from painful pustules all over the lower extremities for about a year. She was an expert in art dancing and would give performance in the New Empire Theatre, but she had to cancel such appointments for this painful suffering every now and then to the disappointment of the spectators. She had from the very beginning all sorts of allopathic treatment in the hands of eminent experts in skin diseases but nobody could give any tangible benefit. At long last I was called in. They gave me the history of some chest cases in the family, suspected T.B's. The patient was susceptible to cold and no other clue. On this basis alone I prescribed a single dose of *Bacillinum*. 200, and that ultimately cured her, although gradually, to the satisfaction of all; and she very shortly afterwards gave satisfaction to Mahatma Gandhi by giving a grand dancing performance in his presence.

Bacillinum

(IN VARIOUS COMPLICATIONS AFTER TONSIL OPERATION)

A girl of eighteen had been suffering since infancy from painful enlarged tonsils with a tendency of often easily catching cold followed by cough. She had her tonsils removed at the age of five, after which she rapidly grew fatty and soon became bulky with complications adding one after the other. Gradually she became constipated, so much so, that several days would pass without any motion whatsoever, when purgatives would have to be used to give her relief. She now began to have crops of pustules on the skin at intervals and also crops of painful boils which would leave black marks on the skin after the pus is discharged. Painful deep fissures underneath the feet were now constantly giving much trouble. Oft repeated attacks of cold in the nose, followed by harassing cough were all along present as before the operation. Of late two or three painful nodules at a place underneath the skin began to appear, which would persist for three or four weeks and would gradually subside. All through chilly ; she used to suppress cold and cough by taking Waterbury's compound (an allopathic proprietary medicine) just at the initial stage.

The father of the girl approached me mainly for the cure of her most troublesome and painful boils. Mother's cousin died of T.B. : Patient's only brother, a boy of about twelve, but looking as if seven or eight.

wears high-powered spectacles, but very sharp in his studies. I gave the patient a dose of *Psorinum*, 200, and placebo for about four weeks, and although a little improvement of the boils seemed to follow at the beginning, but on the whole this improvement now seemed to me to be only imaginary.

I thought afresh of the case and gave a dose of *Bacillinum*, 200, and placebo and there were all-round improvements in about two weeks. Pustules and boils now began to appear less frequently and with less troubles : constipation gradually lesser : cold and cough diminishing in frequency and severity : fissures less painful. At the end of six weeks the action of the medicine slackening, I had to repeat another dose, and now after a week the boils, etc., have stopped appearing altogether : bowels regularly clear : no cold and cough : but the fissures are still painful. She is even now on placebo. Of course she would require a few months more for a complete cure.

Medorrhinum

I truly regret that God Almighty did not think it fit to give me chance to know something of the nosodes in my earlier days. But I offer my reverential thanks to Him that He has so kindly vouchsafed it to my humble self even now at the fag end of my career. *Medorrhinum*, the nosode prepared from gonorrhoeal pus, is not only the king of the nosodes but also the

king of kings of all the homeopathic remedies. When I first studied its literature and was being convinced of its efficacy by practical applications I became so much enamoured of it that I always dived deep into its sweet renderings by various authorities. My ready success with it emboldened me to make a few practical guiding selections of its symptoms which is noted below. True homeopaths know that sycosis is the mother of many diseases and specially of catarrh, pus, gout, rheumatism and what not ! I think of *Medorrhinum* in long suppressed gonorrhoea and more in its hereditary influences on innocent children. In text books it is commonly written that its aggravations are from daylight to sunset, the reverse of that of *Syphilinum*, but my practical experience taught me that it has all-time aggravations, any time of both day and night, but more specially in the A.M. As an apt illustration I give the following :—

You know that some years back I was taken at about 9 A.M. to see an elderly and respectable lady in Beniatola lane, Harrison road, suffering from a maddening pain in one of her eyes for more than three weeks. Allopaths, eye-specialists and homeopaths treated her but without any effect. Her son told me that the pain remained unbearable daily up to early morning, but on that day it did not abate a bit even up to my visit. The lady was tossing her head in all directions and most piteously lamenting and howling. Just then her son told her that a very skillful doctor had been brought. She exclaimed and asked if the

doctor had a knife with him to extricate her left eye immediately. I replied that I would do so. The patient continued restless and in the meanwhile I gathered symptoms from the daughter and the son.

For many years past she had been getting burnings of the feet, ameliorated from cold bathing and fanning them : fond of too much salt and salty food : would lie down with hands over or underneath the head. The present aggravation of the pain was from about 3 A.M., most intense before daylight and then would gradually begin to diminish and come to its lowest intensity at about 10 A.M., which was nonetheless severe and remained in that state all day long. The homeopaths gave *Belladonna*, *Pulsatilla*, *Mercurius sol.*, *Syphilinum* and others in different potencies but to no relief. My prescription was *Medorrhinum*, 200. six globules No. 20 in 4 drams of distilled water at noon and the relief was very marked after a short while with a much lesser pain and about two hours' sound sleep at night after so many days, and the congestion of the eye disappeared. No recurrence of pain. They gave *Syphilinum* most probably on finding night aggravation. but I prescribed from noting A.M. aggravation together with other *Medorrhinum* symptoms in her and the result was prompt.

My experience teaches me that *Medorrhinum* is both a hot and a chilly remedy but mostly a hot remedy in our climate. Patients, specially children, prefer to lie down on cement floors rather than on regular beddings. Ameliorated in open air or by fanning. Children like

sleeping on abdomen or have sound sleep in knee-chest position. On these symptoms alone I have been curing many children in various kind of their sufferings, be they abdominal, chest or others. Reliable, valuable mental symptoms are forgetfulness and difficult concentration, a hurried feeling, melancholia with suicidal thoughts. The patients have cravings for salt and salty food, sweets, juicy green fruit, icy cold drinks : ameliorated on the sea-side, ameliorated lying on abdomen specially in troublesome cough, ameliorated lying with the hands underneath or over the head or hands near about the head : have sound sleep in these postures : aggravated in the A.M. : burning of the hands and feet ameliorated by fanning or bathing them in cold water or keeping them uncovered : habit of cutting nails with the teeth. Foul-smelling discharges and pus ; foul smell from the mouth : pain underneath the heel and feet : obstinacy in a case of rheumatism. The above are some of my selected guiding symptoms. Do remember the universality of latent gonorrhoea. At least any three of them, if not more, will suffice to strike at the root-cause of diseases and perfect recovery must follow. In addition to the above, if the history of long-suppressed gonorrhoea or hereditary sycosis is present it is all the more better. In support of the above I now give you some of my successes with this remedy.

Medorrhinum

(IN EPISTAXIS)

A gentleman of about fifty-two had been suffering from bleeding of both the nostrils for over a month and had been allopathically treated but without any effect for about two weeks and afterwards homeopathy had been tried with the same result for another two weeks. *Mercurius solubilis*, 30, *Arnica montana*, 30, *Belladonna*, 6, were tried with but slight temporary benefit—no lasting effect, bleeding continuing. At this stage I was called in. The patient repeatedly enquired of me as to why there was no permanent stoppage of the bleeding by those homeopathic remedies. I told him in reply that there must have been some constitutional blockings which hindered permanent benefit and that he had now been compelled to call me to find that out.

He had been suffering from chronic bronchitis for many years past. He used to cough out much offensive expectoration early in the morning. Profuse bleeding from the nostrils was also aggravated at that time. He was bled white. So weak that he could not even sit up on bed. Palpitation of the heart. Fond of salty food : burning of feet : would sleep with the hand put beneath the head. History of both syphilis and gonorrhoea with their suppression by allopathic injections, etc., in his earlier life. I gave him a single dose of *Medorrhinum*, 200 and placebo.

EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE

The very first day there was palpable improvement, bleeding much less. On the second day there was complete stoppage of bleeding ; cough and expectoration much diminished. Within a short time he was altogether a changed man. The beauty of the treatment was that the patient, on my second visit, expressed that he had been experiencing from the very first day of my medicine that there was running an internal feeling of ease and comfort which strengthened his spirits so much so that he became sure of his cure and it actually proved to be so. It was like ministering to the mind diseased. Within a little over a month he was completely hale and hearty.

Medorrhinum

(IN APPENDICITES)

I was 'phoned to see a young lady of about twenty-five, suffering from appendicites for over six months. She was having allopathic treatment but without any permanent benefit and the surgeons advised operation, so in order to avoid it they sought my help.

Appendix region was extremely tender, besides there were frequent fits of pain in abdomen. The nature of the pain seemed to be exaggerated and the patient was rather of hysterical temperament. As I found in some other cases that *Ignatia* was something like a specific in appendicites, I prescribed a dose of it in 200 potency and placebo, and it had the desired

effect—the pain and tenderness became gradually less and the patient was going towards recovery.

But in the meanwhile the lady's brother-in-law (husband's brother), a mofussil allopathic practitioner came to see her and without consulting me had her X'rayed after barium meal and everything was upset. The pain and other discomforts having returned they approached me with the news of aggravation of all the bad symptoms. On enquiry I learnt what had happened and they pressed me for medicine again. I was very sorry but with a doubtful and heavy heart I now repeated another dose of *Ignatia*, 200, but without any effect. I reviewed the case afresh. When I entered the patient's room I found her writhing in pain but with marked amelioration on lying on abdomen with the head on the upper extremities. There were burnings of feet, amelioration from uncovering. Aggravation of discomforts in the morning. Desire for salty food. All these tempted me to give *Medorrhinum*, 200, a single dose, followed by placebo, and it had the desired effect. The same story of gradual improvement and perfect cure of the patient by a single dose, and though more than four years have elapsed the lady is still hale and hearty.

A young girl of about 10 had been suffering from pain in the appendix region, off and on, for a year and had recourse to allopathic treatment, but ultimately on the occasion of a protracted painful attack a reputed surgeon was called in at dead of night, who pronounced the case a very bad one and too late for

operation. However, the surgeon advised operation to be done early next morning, by him, in the Calcutta Medical College Hospital. Meanwhile they called me and I pronounced that there was no harm in delaying the operation and trying homeopathy instead. Here again the same symptoms of liking for salt and salty food, of sweets : general habit of lying on abdomen with the hands near about the head while in deep sleep : a hot patient ; habit of cutting nails with the teeth. *Medorrhinum*, 200, globules 4 of No. 20, a single dose and placebo brought the happy news of improvement shortly after. The patient was gradually perfectly cured. It is now over 5 years that the girl is perfectly healthy—again a single dose cure and the knife defied !

Medorrhinum

(IN SUSPECTED CANCER OF THE THROAT)

A gentleman of about 45 had been suffering from an ulcer in the right side of his throat—a suspected cancerous one, which was diagnosed so by allopathic surgeons—for about the last 6 months. He had been receiving exposure to all sorts of rays for a sufficiently long time but without any benefit. A client of mine recommended him to me.

I found a considerably enlarged ulcer, and the cervical glands of the same side greatly enlarged and hard with a good deal of swelling of the adjacent parts ; voice husky : deglutition painful : patient much

emaciated. He complained of loss of sleep : general weakness : loss of appetite and above all a sense of despair. There was profuse sticky secretion from the throat. He gave history of occasional attacks of cold and cough. He was fond of salty food : a hot patient : burning of the feet, requiring uncovering even in the winter : weakness and vertigo aggravated in the morning : used to lie down with head upon hand : denied history of any specific venereal disease.

I now gave him a single dose of *Medorrhinum* 10m., and placebo. After a week he gave me the happy news of much all-round improvement—weakness much gone : appetite much improved : less sticky saliva : sleep much better ; but the most cheering of all was the vanishing of the sense of despair. The angry look of the ulcer was also a little less with the outside swelling somewhat diminished and an apparent improved condition of the glands. I could now easily notice his improved cheerful facial expression. Placebo alone again for two weeks.

Now the patient's elder brother informed me that the patient was having intermittent fever with shivering commencing at about 9-30 A.M. Placebo again for 4 days and the brother brings the happy news of gradual lessening of daily temperature and much less shivering and headache, etc. Placebo again for 4 days after which again came better news—highest temperature now was 99°F. and no shivering and headache, etc. Again placebo for another four days and at its end came the happiest news of complete stoppage

EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE

of fever and other complaints. Thenceforth everything continued well with the ulcer and the enlarged glands smaller day by day for about another month.

At this stage the brother came again with the news of an attack of fresh severe cold and cough which compelled the patient to take to bed. Placebo again for 4 days. Now the severity of cold and cough less. Another four days with placebo and the disturbance almost stopped. Placebo for a week, after which the brother brings the news of a painful big boil on the left leg. Placebo for 4 days. Boil had burst and pus in plenty was coming out. Placebo for another 4 days and pus stopped, and the boil was on the way to healing.

The patient is still under my treatment and the ulcer almost healed up, all the glands are imperceptible excepting one which is also considerably diminished. Here you note that by the curative action of the remedy the malarial fever, cold and cough, and the boil, from all of which he used to suffer previously, reappeared in the reverse order of their coming. Note again how beautifully the medicine had got hold of the mental sphere of the symptoms.

A CASE OF MY FAILURE

I now give you a case of my failure and you have already heard something of it. Even cases of failures have good lessons. About June, 1944, an esteemed medical friend of mine saw and told me all about the ailments of their Guru Thakur and requested me to

see him once at Bhowanipur, as all sorts of allopathic and other treatments were of no avail. I was taken there and heard the history of his sufferings and made a thorough examination of him and afterwards had a private consultation with the doctor and some of the disciples of the Thakur. They requested me to undertake his treatment, which I did although very reluctantly, as I found the Thakur suffering from extremely complicated chronic complaints, and that moreover I would have to treat him in spite of his going in his own peculiar ways regarding diet and bathing in the Ganges, which he would have for more than an hour every day. As to diet he would have his own choice and he was always accustomed to highly seasoned food of all sorts—viz., highly seasoned meat, Polao, fish, Luchis, Mistanna, Puris and bazaar-sweetmeats and Ghee in excess, all these even in high temperature and with bowel complaints, and yet I would have to treat him was their earnest request. Naturally I was most unwilling to concede, but ultimately I had to yield. I was now much curious to make a novel experiment—to try homeopathy in spite of all handicaps.

I found the Thakur suffering from enlarged and hardened lymphatic glands all over the body, and specially more pronounced in the axilla and groin which the allopaths diagnosed as Hodgkin's disease: big and hardened liver and spleen, occupying almost the whole abdomen: with constant higher temperature (99°-104°F.): bowels alternately loose and constipated: a hot patient, required constant electric fanning even

in the cold of winter, seldom required any covering, and if ever any, it was only a thin one: almost sleepless: too much burning of hands and feet: burning all over the body: desire for all sorts of food specially sweets and salty things. Had history of many recurrent malarial attacks and their suppressions by much quinine in earlier life. Would prefer sea-side. Father died of phthisis.

I prescribed a dose of *Medorrhinum*, 200, in 6 globules No. 20 and placebo and in about ten days there was marked improvement all round, much diminution in size and hardness of the glands, liver and spleen softer and a bit lesser in size: lesser rise of temperature and burning: the patient himself felt much easier. The disciples were almost hopeful of his ultimate recovery. I was now most earnestly pressing the Thakur to desist from remaining in the Ganges neck-deep in water for one to two hours daily, and to follow my instructions as to restricted diet, which he adamantly refused to obey. But alas! after about another week all the good symptoms of the unexpected improvement began to vanish and I had to repeat the medicine, although very reluctantly at long last, but it was followed by only a partial improvement, not nearly so much as was observed after the first dose. Alternate increase and decrease of the symptoms continued for more than three weeks, when I noticed that there was now a steady decline. I repeated another dose in 1m. with the same partial and lesser improvement for a few days only. On the

whole he was not doing well now. This reminded me of the oft repeated saying of the late Dr. Younan : "The second dose never acts so well as the first." Even in this stage he would have to be carried in a chair to the Ganges for bathing as before.

I then tried *Arsenicum iodatum*, 6, but without any reaction. I was unwilling to shoulder further responsibilities, but the Thakur and his disciples would not spare me. Now a disciple came to take me but I did not go and advised to try another physician. That gentleman came back next day with a special request from the Thakur to see him even once only, which I did, when the Thakur showered all his blessings on me for my sincerely trying for his cure and he wondered that I could be so very nervous and panicky on seeing the inevitable in him. He requested me to see him now and then even if others might treat him. After this another homeopath treated him with no better result. Next his well-to-do disciples brought eminent allopaths but everything proved unavailing and the Thakur renounced his mortal frame and the soul merged with the Infinite.

In spite of all these I am very glad to say that the Thakur expressed to his devotees his profound regard for the method of my treatment, the process of my case-taking, my searching questions as to the habits and likes and dislikes of the patient and my endeavours to go deep into the causes of the disease and thereby come to a definite selection of the appropriate remedy. I forgot to tell you that the Thakur

himself had some knowledge of homeopathy and its principles. He further expressed that it was a solace to be treated by such a care-taking physician like myself, but alas ! he would at the same time disobey all natural injunctions of hygiene which physicians pressed for his good.

She is more than a mother to me

About a fortnight ago I was taken in haste to see a lady of about fifty-one at Raja Rajballav Street and you accompanied me. As soon as I entered the house all in one voice requested me to check, first of all, the persistent nausea and vomiting of the patient. This was her *Entrance symptom*. Physically she was bulky, but I noticed a marked puffiness of the face, lids and the extremities. She was too weak, could not change sides : somnolent and exhausted, as just a few moments back she had a severe fit of nausea and vomiting of bilious matter : would retain nothing. Heart extremely dilated for the last twenty years with valvular murmurs : difficulty of breathing : liver enlarged and tender on pressure : constipation with a history of painful piles off and on, but stopped for the last few months : for more than a year she was averse to even one-fourth of a full meal as otherwise she would have respiratory difficulties : urine scanty and albuminous : a hot patient : burning of the whole body but particularly of the feet, ameliorated on uncovering and fanning, specially after washing the feet with cold water : fond of sweets and salty food : would

sleep usually with a hand underneath the head : gave history of rheumatic attacks of the joints. I found the husband also confined to bed for rheumatic troubles. She was having life-long allopathic treatment and at present all the eminent allopaths of the city had their share in the treatment along with their family physician, an M.B. of the Calcutta University who was in constant attendance. About five days back they started giving glucose injections for preventing starvation, but since then she had been getting daily rise of temperature to 104° or 105° F. with rigor. They attributed this first to injections and then to malarial infection, but blood examinations revealed nothing, although quinine injections were continued without any benefit, on the theory that it could not be anything else than malaria.

To appease their anxieties I requested them to appeal to God for His mercy. I gave her a dose of *Medorrhinum*, 200, and placebo, when nausea and vomiting stopped forthwith and the patient felt much better. She now began to retain some food and water, could speak with ease, the pulse and the heart were better and the fever came next day with a nominal rigor and rise of temperature up to 101° F. Now the ever-vigilant allopathic M.B. family physician enquired of me as to what I was going to do for the treatment of malaria, although he admitted that the patient was otherwise much better. The consulting physicians (amongst them was a Colonel and retired I.M.S. of repute, who had just before me

been coming to see her everyday as a consultant for about the last three weeks) were all unanimous that it was a case of malaria and without quinine it could not be stopped. On my assurance that we have very good reliable medicines for it, he retorted by remarking that I should not play with a patient and that there was no medicine in "God's creation other than quinine for malaria. I replied that fever with rigor was no monopoly of malaria ; liver derangements and other causes might be responsible as well. Fortunately the following day the fever rose up to 99°F. only with a slightly chilly feeling and afterwards no more fever and chill. The effect of my medicine was so very miraculous that the allopathic family physician begged of me repeatedly to tell the name of the medicine which I administered with such a good effect.

Next she began complaining of an unbearable pain vertically in the mid-gastric region, which she had before off and on, but it subsided in twenty-four hours on placebo alone. Then appeared an excruciating pain of the piles in the anal region and again it stopped in another 12 hours under *sac. lac.* Her old symptoms were all coming back one after another in a reverse order and vanishing. I explained it to them and asked them to have courage to wait and let my medicine act unhampered as the whole present picture was a good sign towards recovery. Then reappeared fits of difficult breathing which was subdued under the influence of *sac. lac.* powders. But when it came back again, though in a less severe form, the said allopathic

family physician in a hurry and without heeding my advice gave an injection of morphine, atropine, and cardiazol, although otherwise she was continuing well with gradual improvement of the heart and the pulse. The consequence was that the heart and the pulse now became extremely weak, so much so that the pulse could not be felt at the right wrist and that on the left was flickering, moreover she was in a deep coma under the influence of morphine, with the ultimate ebbing of the vital force and the patient never regained her senses, on the contrary vomiting, etc., reappeared and she succumbed.

From the very start of my treatment I had been pointing out to the family members the dangers of an allopath watching the patient during homeopathic treatment, to which they assured me that the doctor will not interfere without my permission, but they miserably failed in carrying out the assurance at the critical moment. When I took him to task as to why he had taken recourse to morphine without my consent the allopathic family physician at once exclaimed that "she is more than a mother to me and I could not but do it" and the husband too told me that the doctor was more than a member of their family and he could not resist doing what he thought right. The thing is that the allopath was always ready with his guns and could not resist the temptation of unloading them. Here is a glaring example of the pernicious effect of allopathic meddling and of how the physician, without a law of cure to guide him, creates a relationship with

his clientele to their detriment. But alas, in this wonderful creation of His, only a blessed few are endowed with the power of knowing what is what !

Medorrhinum

(IN RECURRENT BOILS)

Yearly recurrent, extremely painful and troublesome boils in the heat of summer on the head, forehead and face of a high ranking Government official was treated by me after failure under all sorts of allopathic and homeopathic treatments. Here again the same story of extreme burning of the feet, amelioration by uncovering, liking for salt and salty food, amelioration on the sea side, etc., no specific history. These gave me the clue for *Medorrhinum*. Some doses of 200 and 1m., each at long intervals of 3 weeks or more and the cure was radical.

This gentleman's grand-daughter, 3 months old, had been suffering from looseness of bowels from the very birth and several renowned homeopaths of Howrah and Calcutta, one after the other, had been treating it without success from the very start. At last I was called for treatment.

About 20 green liquid and profuse stools per day : aggravated at early morning hours. The patient was of mild temper : had no uneasiness in the bowels : slept moderately well : but lack of proper growth was

manifest. From the above I could not come to a definite diagnosis of the medicine.

On enquiry the mother told me that she (mother) had been long suffering from general weakness and vertigo, aggravated in the afternoon. She had been fond of salt and salty food, and had been having too much burning of the hands and feet, aggravated by covering them, but ameliorated by washing them with cold water and fanning.

All these and my immediate recollection of the cure of the child's grand father by *Medorrhinum* in my hands led me to prescribe at once a single dose of *Medorrhinum*, 200 for the mother and another dose of it for the child.

After about a week the mother rung me in the 'phone, and said that there was no improvement in the condition of the child. I advised her to wait for another 4 or 5 days and report. Now she gave me the same story, adding that the child would invariably pass stools in a gush every time after she suckled the child and that mother's milk was its only food. She was pressing for a fresh medicine and I reluctantly prescribed a dose of *Croton tig.*, 30, but just at the moment I fortunately enquired of the mother as to her own weakness and vertigo. She replied that she was much better. Now I asked her to tear off the prescription of *Croton tig.* at once and to wait further for another week, after which she conveyed the happy news of much improvement of the child in every way—colour of the stool almost changed to yellow

and number of stools now reduced to 4 or 5 times a day, and stools much thicker in consistency. By degrees the quality of the stools went on improving, and in about a month and a half, under that single dose the number of stools reduced to one per day and the quality altogether healthy. The facial expression is now lively and the improvement is being maintained for the last 4 months after my treatment.

It should specially be noted and carefully remembered that *Medorrhinum* is such a deep acting constitutional remedy that it acts equally on several generations in succession.

Medorrhinum

(IN SUPPRESSED MALARIAL FEVER WITH COMPLICATIONS)

A married girl of about twenty went with her relations out of Calcutta to a malarious village, in the vicinity of sea shore having salty atmosphere. There almost all of the family were attacked with malaria, but she remained immune to it and on the contrary gained much in health. But when she returned to Calcutta she had an attack of malaria, after about ten days, of a severe type, and large doses of quinine suppressed it. The consequence was severe headache, leucorrhœa and prolapse of uterus. The time of the original rigor was at about 10 A.M. : hydra on lips : desire for salt and salty food : burning of the feet :

sleep with hands near about the head. Now *Natrum muriaticum* naturally came to my mind. But the patient did not get malarial attack while at the malarious place, near sea coast, rather she had improved in health there as the salty atmosphere protected her. This eliminated *Natrum mur.* from consideration. From the totality of symptoms I gave her *Medorrhinum*, 200 instead and the effect was really marvellous—leucorrhoea, prolapse of uterus and headache all gradually disappeared and she was quickly restored to health

Medorrhinum

(IN MALARIAL FEVER)

A young lady of about twenty-five had been suffering from fever of a malarial type for over the last two years. She contracted the fever while in the interior of Midnapore district. She took much quinine from the allopathic hands which used to suppress the^d fever off and on. But recently for the last three months she had been suffering from a neuralgic pain on both sides of the back of neck, rising upwards, and ending in the head: most aggravated on the right side with rise of temperature at about midnight: ameliorated by hot applications. At the beginning the fever was of anticipating type and having symptoms of *Arsenicum album*. Thirst for small quantities of water at short intervals. Now the

patient was very anaemic and weak, restless, peevish and chilly. I prescribed a dose of *Arsenicum album*, 30, which mitigated the pain and fever much but in spite of repetition and even change of potency to 200 there was no complete cessation of the complaints. Still there was some rise of temperature with the mild pain in the back of neck, no improvement in the mental sphere and weakness with anaemia.

Now I studied the case afresh and found that the patient was fond of salt and salty things, there was burning of the soles of feet, ameliorated after washing with cold water and by fanning, preferred lying with the hands near the head and sometimes with hands underneath the head. I now prescribed a dose of *Medorrhinum*, 1m. which had prompt effect,—the lingering pain and low rise of temperature subsided, and the patient steadily gained strength: anaemia gone and she had good appetite: and sleep restored. Here you find again what a good action *Medorrhinum* has in combating constitutional miasm when it blocks the complete removal of lingering untoward complaints in patients. Here *Medorrhinum* acted curatively on a chilly patient.

I am very glad to let you know, although I know that you are already aware of it, that selecting this remedy on its general symptoms, more specially on its hereditary influences I have cured and have been curing various cases, viz., phthisis, albumenuria, intricate cases of ulcers all over the body, bowel complaints, vomiting of all sorts, specially vomiting

in pregnancy, typhoid fever, various nervous diseases, paralysis and neuralgia, fistula in ano, imbecile children and many other diseases.

Syphilinum or Lueticum or Luesinum

I now give you my experiences, in brief, of this nosode. The leading symptoms of syphilis are the leading indications of this remedy. In the text books its aggravations are given from sunset to sunrise, the reverse of that of *Medorrhinum*, but from frequent practical experiences I find that the aggravations are mostly from about sunset to midnight. Sleeplessness: inveterate constipation, hard balls, no stools even for days together, rectum seems tied up with strictures: deep-seated headache: fond of handling water, patient washes hands every now and then: history of apoplexy in parents: in women history of recurrent abortions: irregularly set teeth—some placed forward, and they sometimes differ in length also, closely-set dwarfed teeth converging at their tips, teeth with serrated edges, semilunar erosion of upper incisors in children “born with a cold”: cupped teeth, teeth decaying at the roots and breaking off: sore buttocks: flattened bridge of nose. snuffling: plenty of hair like a mop. These are some of my favourite symptoms. Even depending on some of these I have been curing cases of neuralgia, headache, constipation, painful fissures and ulcers

EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE

of anus, constitutional diseases of all kinds, specially those of children.

(IN CONSTITUTIONAL IMBECILITY)

A gentleman of position, in whose family I treated some cases successfully off and on, told me that he would have his daughter treated by me for her lifelong constitutional ailments which made her a living idiot and an untouchable. Years rolled on but he never did so. Some years after his death his wife had put the daughter under my care at the advanced age of twenty-five.

In infancy the patient suffered from a protracted attack of typhoid fever : vaccinated almost every year throughout life : had warts over the body : chilly : constant drooling of foul-smelling saliva : voracious eater but would often vomit out immediately after eating : teeth markedly irregular : no sense of passing stool and urine—would pass them in bed, on clothes, would remain seated on her horribly offensive stool, would handle the excreta or even put it in mouth : sometimes constipated—hard balls, even no stools for days together : marked offensive smell from the body and mouth : offensive urine : mentally an imbecile—a living wretch, no power of speech, only screams and whines : too much of flooding in monthly course : denies specific history in family.

On the theory of vaccinosis I began with *Thuja*, 30, as she had other *Thuja* symptoms also. As the

NOSODES

first dose had only a temporary relief I gave another 4 doses, every eighth day, following Burnett. There were improvements in lessening all sorts of offensiveness and a slight ray of mental alertness was also visible, but no further improvement. After stopping medicine for about a fortnight I gave *Pyrogen*, 5. drops 5, thrice daily for 3 weeks with some intermission at times for counteracting the bad effects of typhoid poison and this produced general improvement of health but nothing else. Then *Mercurius solubilis*, 30, followed but with no effect.

Now I gave *Syphilinum*, 200, a single dose, when all-round improvement was observed—she began developing senses. day by day, as to the passing of feces and urine, lesser drooling of saliva. After about a month she began rising up unnoticed at dead of night, when urged by call of nature and would go alone to the privy and after passing stools and washing herself would come back and bolt the door and go to sleep again. Then she began to utter some indistinct words. By and by she gained more senses in her dealings with others and as to her own affairs with more power of speech. It is now more than twelve years that she has been continuing well excepting that there still remained a few minor defects, as being quite satisfied with the improvement achieved they did not care to continue further treatment. I am sorry they did not give me chance to irradiate the last vestige of the disease.

Syco-syphilinum or Syco-lueticum or Syco-luesinum

I now relate here my experiences with this nosode whose literature I could not procure even after much searchings. Dr. H. C. Allen in his book on nosodes merely casually mentions the name of the remedy without giving any literature. I enquired of it from my homeopathic colleagues but most of them did not even hear its name, not to speak of its literature. Though disheartened, I meditated upon it and came to the conclusion that as the remedy is a combination of the two nosodes, *Medorrhinum* and *Syphilinum*, its curative symptoms must also be the combination of the curative symptoms of both of them. On this basis I began trying its effects upon patients and I am glad to state that my efforts have been rewarded with unqualified success.

(IN RAT BITE)

A gentleman of about thirty-five was bitten by a rat on the tip of left middle finger. He was being treated allopathically with local applications and internally by quinine but to no effect, and ultimately operation was advised. At long last, after two months, being too much frightened, he consulted me and adopted my treatment. I found the finger inflamed and red. The redness extended up to the middle of the forearm. It was painful and the pain extended up to the shoulder joint and there was also erratic pain

here and there all over the body. Armpit temperature on the unaffected side varied from 99° to 101°F. Loss of appetite and sleep. Emaciation and mental uneasiness. I prescribed *Gunpowder*, 3x, daily 4 times. The fever was down and the redness, pain and inflammation lessened. In every way the patient felt better but there was not the total extinction of all complaints — the little rise of temperature, pain, etc., lingered for about two weeks. I now thought that there must be some constitutional defects which must be blocking the final progress to complete recovery.

I further talked with the patient and learned that he had a special liking for salty food, and he used to take too much of raw salt with his food: much liking for juicy fruits like oranges, and iced cold drinks: much burning of the feet: exhausted early in the morning: used to keep a comparatively better health formerly at Patuakhali, a salty atmosphere in Backerganj district. Constipated: sleepless: deep-seated headache at intervals, for many years past: always aggravated in the evening up to midnight: teeth irregularly set: a habit of washing hands every now and then. I prescribed *Syco-lueticum*, 200, a single dose of 6 globules No. 20 and the patient's general condition improved within a short time. The temperature stopped rising, and the redness with the swelling of the finger and forearm also vanished soon. Now he began to sleep well, and constipation was appreciably removed and he had good appetite. It required no repetition of the remedy but a dose of

placebo was used every now and then until completely cured. Here is a good example of how an acute complaint is blocked by constitutional defects and unless the constitution is cleared of them no permanent benefit can follow.

(IN CANCER OF LEFT PAROTID GLAND)

An elderly lady of about fifty-two was in Calcutta for several months from Patuakhali (Backerganj district) for treatment of a tumour of the left Parotid gland and was having allopathic treatment with all sorts of exposure to ultra violet and other rays, but the patient continued worse and worse in spite of the allopathic surgeon's repeated assurance of ultimate recovery. They stuck to it because they believed that there was no other means of treatment. At this stage a friend of theirs advised them to consult me. I found the lady much emaciated : with cancerous cachexia : the tumour very big : a big ulcer in the buccal cavity of the corresponding side : difficulty in swallowing : a tendency to another external ulceration of the tumour : an intolerable itching on the tumour : and a mild pain. I at once pronounced a very bad prognosis and advised continuation of the former allopathic treatment, but they told me that the surgeon now advised change of climate, which at this stage was not possible, but the husband and the children were very hopeful of recovery and they pressed for my treatment, to which I reluctantly agreed.

I found the lady desirous of salty food : feet burning : hands underneath the head in sleep : always kept good health at Patuakhali, a salty atmosphere : too much constipated : used to suffer from deep-seated headache for many years past : gave history of frequent use of water. All these led me to prescribe *Syco-leuticum*, 200, a single dose, followed by placebo and the patient's troublesome itching with the pain subsided soon, the buccal ulceration disappeared, the general condition all round was much improved, and the difficulty of swallowing diminished. The tumour also diminished in size. Now they were more hopeful of recovery, but they got no encouragement from me which used to annoy them. Although the patient felt relieved in many respects the weakness increased day by day with much emaciation and the patient one day suddenly succumbed from heart failure. I got comparatively better news at 8 A.M. but she expired at 11 A.M. Her eldest son who approached me for the death certificate expressed satisfaction that his mother had a painless natural death which was a solace to the family and they acknowledged that my treatment gave her full comfort in her last stage, otherwise she would suffer untold sufferings till the end.

For another interesting cure with this remedy please consult "A threatened abortion case" under labour cases.

CHAPTER VIII

SURGICAL CASES

Arsenicum album

(IN CARBUNCLE)

HERE again one evening, just at the beginning of my homeopathic practice at Mymensingh, I was hurriedly called to see an elderly corpulent lady of above fifty-five suffering from a big carbuncle on the back. She had allopathic treatment for about twelve days but with no relief. They dressed it with Ichthyol ointment but I had it removed with hot water. This hot application gave her relief. The margin of the carbuncle was very angry—inflamed and red. Pressure on one corner brought out some sanious fluid from the farthest opposite corner of the diseased part : no pus : temperature high ; good deal of burning in the parts : restlessness : thirst for small quantity of cold water : aggravated at midnight : ameliorated from heat : albuminous urine. Allopaths decided upon operation and early next morning was fixed for it, but the patient was strongly opposed to it—she would rather die than undergo an operation. She implored her sons to consult a homeopath and I was called in. I asked them to dress the parts with hot 'Ghee' (clarified butter). I gave a single dose of *Arsenicum album*, 200, at about 8 P.M. and asked the relatives to report to me at about midnight, although an unusual hour, as this

SURGICAL CASES

was the first dangerous and most difficult case that I had ever got to treat as a homeopath so I was naturally over-anxious to observe the action of the remedy. To be frank, I was very diffident at that time that such a serious and extensive carbuncular ulcer could at all be successfully handled by the tiny globules of a homeopath. But I got no report at the appointed time. I passed a very anxious and restless night. Next morning at about 9 A.M. when I was in my chamber and was attending patients I noticed a son of the patient coming slowly towards my house and enter it unconcernedly—a surprisingly different attitude from that when he had first come to call me the day before. On enquiry I learned that the patient was much better. I took him to task for not reporting to me on the previous night. He replied that he came but my people told him that I was in deep sleep so he did not disturb me at that unusual hour as the patient herself was also in sound sleep, contrary to the previous seven or eight nights. He further stated that the patient got relief at about half an hour after taking my medicine and fell asleep, as also the whole family. They were roused from sleep by the loud reproaches of their allopathic family physician at 7 A.M. next morning, for their gross negligence of duty in not sending a man to his dispensary to bring the bottles of lotions, dressings, medicines and other materials necessary for operation as it was already too late and the surgeon would be coming very soon. The patient cried out from her bed that she required no operation as she felt almost

cured, when the physician approached her, opened the dressings and exclaimed: "Who changed the dressings?" After hearing everything the doctor urged that operation was absolutely and urgently necessary, otherwise death was inevitable, but the patient vehemently opposed it and the doctor retired disappointed. I went to see the patient and found her much comfortable with lessening of the surrounding redness and inflammation and other disturbing symptoms. I gave no placebo powders intentionally in order to show, specially to the allopaths, the dynamic action of a rightly selected single dose of medicine. After my medicine there was healthy pus formation and the whole thing turned gradually towards recovery and within about a fortnight the ulcer completely vanished and the lady was convalescent.

Arsenicum album

(IN CARBUNCLE)

This patient, a retired district and sessions judge was suffering from a carbuncle on the back of the head. It was of a considerable size, with much pain and constitutional symptoms. At first he had allopathic treatment and then changed to indigenous treatment, called "Chandsi" treatment, but to no effect. They called me but could not settle if homeopathy was at all worth trying, although there was no improvement in other treatments. Moreover, the

brother of the patient was much in favour of "Chandsi" treatment for which he brought a special "Chandsi" physician from abroad, but he could not give any good account of himself even after a sufficiently long trial. At this stage the son of the patient, a barrister-at-law, was determined to have homeopathic treatment and after two days of tug-of-war the son's will prevailed and I, who was regularly visiting the patient daily at their request, had to undertake treatment. I got plenty of opportunity of studying the case. The patient was a chilly one : all his aggravating symptoms were at midnight : restlessness and burning pains in the carbuncle with considerable rise of temperature also at that time. He was thirsty for a small quantity of cold water at short intervals. So I gave one dose of *Arsenicum album*, 3x, (trituration), half a grain in four drams of distilled water. His relatives were anxious for consulting Dr. Younan, who came next day and corroborated my prescription, under which the patient had already greatly improved even by that time,—temperature, burning pain and restlessness much diminished—and the patient made a rapid recovery with the formation of healthy pus and subsequent drying up of the ulcer.

Hepar sulphur calcarea

(IN LONG-CONTINUED PAINFUL ULCER OF THE ANUS)

In the early part of my conversion to homeopathy at Mymensingh I had to treat an old legal practitioner

aged about sixty. He had a painful ulcer of the anus for over a year. The government Assistant Surgeon suspected malignancy, and had treated him for about four months without any effect. Indigenous local applications were also of no avail. I found the ulcer very painful and hypersensitive with some hardening of the margins: patient rather chilly. I began with a single dose of *Hepar sulphur calcarea*, 30, and placebo, and there was some improvement in about two weeks. I had repeated it in the same potency at the end of a month. Again after about three weeks I gave the same remedy in 200 potency when greater improvement was noticeable, but there were no signs of rapid permanent cure. He was eager for a speedy cure and became anxious to consult better physicians in Calcutta. He assured me that in Calcutta he would have no other treatment than homeopathy as he had improved at my hands. I was glad that I could impress on him the efficacy of homeopathic medicine and I recommended Dr. Younan. In Calcutta he consulted Dr. Younan and another junior homeopath. Dr. Younan prescribed the same *Hepar sulphuris calc.*, 200, but without giving any chance to the medicine the patient was unfortunately persuaded, within five or six days, by the same junior to consult another senior doctor who prescribed *Syphilinum*, 200, and after a few days *Psorinum*, 200, each with several repetitions but with no benefit. Now he returned, a sadder but a wiser man, to Mymensingh. He approached me again with the story of his misery in Calcutta, loss of money and

other difficulties, and their ultimate result—the disease went from bad to worse. I found the ulcer increased in size with more pain and the patient much emaciated and anxious. He now requested me to take up treatment again. I now gave a dose of *Hepar sulphuris calc.*, 1m. There was more improvement and I had to repeat it after a month. The improvement again slackening I gave a dose of it in 50m. potency and repeated it as before. Ultimately by taking the same remedy, a single dose, in cm. potency he was permanently cured in a month and a half.

This cure teaches you how one has to stick to the curing effects of a well-selected homeopathic remedy and how its potency is to be changed higher and higher, as circumstances require, until a radical cure is effected.

Hepar sulphur calcarea

(IN LIVER ABSCESS)

Once I was wired to see a patient at Sherpur-town suffering from liver abscess. The patient, an elderly lady, was the wife of a well-to-do man. At first she had been treated for about twelve days by a foreign qualified surgeon but without any effect. The liver was enlarged, painful and hypersensitive. Had moderately high temperature : slight jaundice : a chilly patient : cross and excessively irritable. I gave her a dose of *Hepar sulphur calc.*, 200, two globules No. 10 dry on the

tongue. Next day she began to feel better and gradually the hepatic pain and sensitiveness began to lessen and placebo powders were being continued. In a week the temperature became normal and liver enlargement much diminished. When the fever was completely off for three or four days I came back to Mymensingh leaving instructions not to give any solid food for at least another three or four days, and to continue placebo. On the third day of my reaching Mymensingh a nephew of the patient's husband came to me with the news that the patient was again having rise of temperature with pain in the hepatic region, and he requested me to accompany him. I enquired of the cause of relapse, and particularly if she took any solid food immediately after I had left her, to which he smiled a little. On my pressing for a definite reply he told me that they were not so many fools as to allow me to come back unless they were satisfied that the patient was doing well after taking, without my knowledge and consent, solid rice as a trial for two days during my stay in their house. At this I was so very mortified and offended that I did not go. A friend of mine and a man of position there enquired of me by post as to the cause of my not coming there for the second time. He was really sorry for my losing a big daily fee, to which I replied that big fees were not the only consideration and solace of life and that I had not the heart to treat a patient whose relations violated the pressing and essential instructions of the physician and did not know that by so doing they only hasten the

SURGICAL CASES

death of the patient, and Nirmal, you already know how much I hate earning money by means however fair it may be, when it wounds my principles and this was much stronger in me in my younger days. This patient ultimately succumbed in others' hands. You may argue that I could have saved her life if I had taken up treatment again but you should know that it is next to impossibility to do good work amongst people who think themselves overwise and moreover that the Almighty never grants many chances. Please note that there are so many species of wise people in this wonderful creation of His !

HANDICAPS OF A HOMEOPATH

This is an apt occasion to give you some equally sad practical experiences of mine as to the handicaps against radically curing a patient, specially in chronic diseases. The difficulty is that the generality of the people have no confidence in physicians. Mostly patients relate a long trail of symptoms, covering over an equally long period, say for over ten years and would ask to know the probable time required for its cure. If the physician says that it would require six months or even three months at least, the patient would say good-bye. But strange on conversation, the physician learns that he (the patient) had been to this or that physician for the whole period of ten years. I remember that Hahnemann's instructions are that if a physician can cure in two years a patient suffering from a disease for the last twenty years or in one year cure

one suffering for ten years, then the physician and the patient should thank their lot. This means that a chronic disease requires for its full development a long period and it requires for its radical cure an equally comparatively long term. This is nature's law. But now-a-days the patients are so many run-abouts due to bad handling of them by the physicians who offer them a ready cure by a few freshly invented injections or a cure-all powerful medicine and when they are disappointed they go on tasting one physician after another. The public do not know that no physicians outside the pale of experienced true Hahnemannian homeopaths have the capacity of handling and radically curing such patients. The patients are often misled by the suppressive methods of treatment, such as morphine injections, purgatives, etc. which have no power to cure a disease. Now being thus disappointed they often try homeopaths. If a patient comes in contact with a really capable homeopath and if he demands a reasonable time for treatment, the patient would allow him a week or two at the most to test the capabilities of the physician. The difficulty is, none relishes an unpalatable truth. After engaging a physician or even before it the patient speculates as to whom to approach next. It is to be regretted that the general public lack proper education as to the power of homeopathy in capable hands. I remember with great satisfaction that a substantially good percentage of my patients who could have absolute faith in me and could stick to my treatment with

SURGICAL CASES

confidence for a reasonable time were radically cured of intricate chronic diseases.

Calcareo carbonica

(IN PYEMIC ABSCESS)

While at Mymensingh I was called to treat a girl aged about eight suffering from multiple pyemic abscesses. She had amongst others an abscess in the thigh and another deep in the abdomen, below the umbilicus which caused considerable anxiety. The one in the thigh was of a big size, deep, moderately painful and fluctuating. The abdominal abscess was also painful and deep. There were rigors with profuse perspiration. Her build was rather thin : mild in temperament : hot head and cold feet : rickety from infancy : history of white, acid and undigested, rather loose motions : and sweating of the head. I prescribed a single dose of *Calcareo carbonica*, 200, in 2 globules No. 15 followed by placebo powders, but the parents were very anxious and removed the girl to Dacca town to consult better surgeons there. In the meantime signs of improvement were evident — rigors stopped, the abscesses were smaller in size and the patient more comfortable with good appetite and sleep. At Dacca a surgeon of the Midford Hospital, advised them to continue my medicine. They sent a man to Mymensingh to get some more medicines

from me. I gave several placebo powders to continue and on finding my powders most effective they brought back the girl to me, which the surgeon also approved. By this time the patient was almost cured and I pushed the placebo powders with vigour and the relatives had nothing but praise for the powders and in a short time the girl was completely cured. The abscesses subsided and the fluctuating pus all absorbed and her constitution completely changed for good. Here again old compounder Syamacharan's oft repeated assertion that the placebo powders are more efficacious than the actual medicine stands good.

Phosphorus

(IN NECROSIS OF THE LOWER JAW)

A Sub-Inspector of police consulted me at Mymensingh about his daughter aged ten, just brought back from Calcutta, where she had been detained in the Medical College Hospital and operated upon for necrosis of the left lower jaw. She had been there for over two months but without any benefit. The patient was of thin build : susceptible to cold : preferred cold food and drinks and looked intelligent and smart. I gave one dose of *Phosphorus*, 200, in 2 globules No. 15 and placebo globules thrice daily, and in about three weeks' time the father wrote thanking me for the total obliteration of the sinus and asking me to send

SURGICAL CASES

some more of those globules which acted so miraculously. Subsequently the father saw me personally after many months and reported that the cure was maintained and the girl was much better in health.

Another case was that of a boy aged about sixteen who was suffering from necrosis of the right lower jaw, near the angle, which started with the trouble of a tooth and was still persisting even after it had been extracted and operated upon and the patient kept in Medical College Hospital for a considerably long time and afterwards discharged uncured. The boy came under my treatment when I first came to Calcutta. I prescribed in this case also according to constitutional symptoms, as in the previous case, *Phosphorus*, 200, and placebo and the boy saw me after six days with a flat circular piece of bone about the size of an eight anna piece of coin, which came out easily from the narrow sinus. The discharge stopped gradually and the sinus was cured in a short time.

Lachesis

(IN ULCERS AND BLEEDING)

One day just at the start of my homeopathic practice in Calcutta a sister of yours, aged three or four (now an M.A. of the Calcutta University), was found limping. On examination I found on the under surface of her right foot an ulcer as big as a rupee

coin with the surrounding part highly inflamed. I at once cleaned it with hot salt water, bandaged it with boric cotton and asked her mother to keep her confined to bed. She at once took away the bandage and was again continually laming. The more I bandaged her the more she took it off. Now I gave a close attention to it and found that the inflammation was rather copper coloured and she resisted even gentle pressure, not to speak of bandaging. Would be restless in sleep: a dislike for washing the parts with hot water. This led me to give a dose of *Lachesis*, 200., with a light unmedicated covering on the ulcer. Again the same story of uncovering of the ulcer and going about. Next day I noticed much lessening of the inflammation and the redness, and found her more comfortable. I did not stop her moving about with bare feet. Gradually there was a continued improvement although a dirty, undisturbed scab consisting of dust and other particles formed on the ulcer. Under the influence of this single dose she continued well and in about a fortnight the ulcer healed up and the dirty scab was ultimately cast of itself, leaving a scar. My brother-in-law, then a sixth-year Medical College student (but now the Civil Surgeon, 24 Parganas), became so very frightened, at the initial stage, that he pressed for immediate operation, but I decided to wait and see.

This trifle matter taught me a great lesson. When a rightly selected dynamic remedy in potency is given internally it acts upon the constitution in such a

SURGICAL CASES

favourable way that the disease-producing microbes, (Calcutta's foul air, for instance, certainly contains innumerable ones) have not the power of committing a fatal mischief.

Again this sister of yours, when about twenty-five, was suffering from carious teeth and a dental surgeon had extracted a tooth. The consequent bleeding could not be stopped, it continued for days and nights and the surgeon had exhausted all his artifice when the patient became extremely anaemic and weak. Circumstances compelled me to interfere. She was bleeding readily and copiously, aggravated night and morning. As it was night and I had only *Lachesis*, 6, in my bag I had to give it, two or three doses at three or four hours' intervals and the bleeding was permanently stopped.

On another occasion I was urgently called at dead of night to see a middle-aged widow in Shovabazar area who was bleeding from the root of a tooth. All allopathic local applications and internal medicines failing, the attending physician, an M.B. (Calcutta) was compelled to sit for several hours together keeping on pressing the bleeding point with a finger until I arrived there. Here again I gave a dose of *Lachesis*, 30, on symptoms as mentioned in the previous case and the bleeding stopped in no time.

DAILY CLEANSING OF TEETH

Now a few words about the daily cleansing of teeth. More than forty years ago, a reputable

ayurvedic physician and a great Sanscrit scholar read out to me from ayurvedic literature that common table salt, finely powdered and mixed with a few drops of mustard oil, is the best ingredient for daily cleansing of the teeth. I myself have been using it for over the last forty years and my teeth are quite fit even now at seventy-five. I take a mixed diet and I can crush the bones to dust when eating meat. Dr. Younan also always advised patients to have their teeth cleaned with it. Many clients of mine have all praise for it after using it for some time, following my advice ; it corrects faulty teeth and bad odour and sometimes allays pain.

Platanus occidentalis

(IN CHALAZION)

A boy aged about fifteen saw me with his father for small tarsal tumours of the eye-lids. The father had consulted some allopathic surgeons, all of whom recommended operation, which the parents did not approve. I found three tarsal tumours, two on the right lower eye-lid and the other on the left upper eye-lid. Skin over them freely movable. I was much delighted in getting the case, as for some months past I had been longing to try *Platanus occidentalis*, ϕ . in such tarsal tumours after reading about it in Anshutz's "New, old and forgotten remedies". As soon as I

found this opportunity, I at once prescribed it, drops three per dose, thrice daily, and he reported much improvement after a month when I advised him to continue the medicine. After four months they saw me when I found the tumours almost gone, only some thickenings remaining in their place and I advised further use of the medicine and they went back with a sufficient supply of it. After about two months the father saw me again and gave the happy news of complete disappearance of the chalazia. I met the father some years after the cure when he reported no recurrence of the same. I am sorry I did not get further opportunities to try this medicine to verify sufficiently if it is really the "The Lancet of the eye".

ENLARGED PROSTRATE

Babu Lalitmohan Das the then Congress Vice-President was not only a distant relation of mine, but was a valued friend and a guardian to me from my younger days. Whenever I met him I used to be full of joy and I felt that I was in touch of a loving caretaker. He would as usual give his blessings by magic mesmerising touch of his gently passing hands and I used to feel that I was under his Himalayan protection and love. Really it was a pleasure to meet him.

He was a Brahmo by religion and he had the combination of religion and politics in him like his great Guru Babu Aswinikumar Datta of hallowed memory. He was a professor of philosophy, City College, Calcutta, but relinquished it for politics.

When I first began my medical practice in Calcutta, long after my conversion to homeopathy, he used to consult me for his minor ailments now and then, and used to say that he had no faith in homeopathy before. But experiencing its good effects upon himself he used to murmur that he could not understand how it was possible for a medicine undetectable by chemical reagents to act upon the body and cure diseases! I used to retort by saying that I myself was a more true and a greater Brahmo than he was as I, after forsaking everything tangible in medicine, was really a votary of the Invisible but he was a Brahmo in name only, as, if he could not conceive of the feasibility in the curative power of the invisible dynamic homeopathic remedies then how could he believe in the Invisible Almighty after renouncing 33 crores of images of Hindu gods. To this he would laugh heartily, but really he was a faithful believer and a devoted votary of the Invisible.

Once he was attacked with renal colic and was being treated by two eminent physicians of the city who were giving him morphine injections with but temporary relief, when he called me and asked if I could give him permanent relief. I gave him *Nuxvomica*, 200, a single dose, because he had frequent unsuccessful desire to urinate and defecate with loss of sleep and irritable temperament after allopathic dosing and he was easily cured.

For some time I did not get any news of him and on enquiry I learnt that he was in the Carmichael

Medical College where he was taken for retention of urine which occurred all on a sudden one midnight due to enlarged prostate. There his urine was let out by opening the bladder through abdomen and a tube was kept there with a rubber bladder as reservoir. I was thinking of visiting him in the hospital, when all on a sudden I received a post card from him, asking me to see him urgently at one of his friends' house. I saw him next morning when he regretted that he totally forgot me on that fateful night and everybody in a hurry called allopathic surgeons and their efforts having failed to relieve his bladder by catheter he was taken to hospital. He was kept there for a long time for the final radical cure by removing the prostate, but as he was getting low fever, which the surgeons being unable to cure declared as "Hospital Fever", and advised him to leave the hospital and come back for the radical operation after the fever was off. So now he requested me to give medicine. I suggested to call Dr. Younan for consultation which he declined. All along after the last operation he had been suffering from a sudden piercing pain at the base of the penis as if urine was trying to force out through the urethra. During defecation he used to jump restlessly all around for this pain but the stool would not pass. He was practically a bachelor as he lost his girl wife in his early boyhood and remained a life long widower, mild tempered, ameliorated from cold air and cold bathing, desired cold food and succulent fruits. So I gave a single dose of *Pulsatilla*, 30, in two globules

No. 10 in 4 drams of distilled water. It mitigated the pain greatly and the fever was off. At this stage urine would partially forcibly enter the urethra with burning and stitches on a desire to urinate. I had to give 2 or 3 doses of *Conium*. 6x, with a partial relief and improvement all round, then I waited for some weeks. Now he was suffering from sleeplessness and weakness, with anaemia persisting from before. I gave *Kali phosphoricum*, 6x, and *Calcarea phosphoricum*, 6x, each twice daily and in about a month he was perfectly a changed man, anaemia gone and he was having good sleep and his general look was healthy. Now he used to go about a little.

Next the tragedy began. A junior medical man, on seeing his general appearance so very satisfactory and other untoward symptoms gone, persistently advised him to get rid of the enlarged prostate by operation and be free from the troublesome task of washing the bladder every day. This made a deep impression on him and he was mad for operation. He called me and expressed his desire to have the operation performed but I most vehemently opposed it on several occasions saying that both he himself and I knew many persons who were living a long healthy life even with a tube in the bladder and one such gentleman had still been continuing with it for about twenty years. He called his former eminent physician and also the surgeon and both of them were of opinion that the operation should not be delayed as he was now full of health and vigour.

To this I again opposed with all the reasonable arguments at my command, as his age verging upon seventy and health and surroundings were altogether against the operation, but he was determined to have it and would rather prefer death than lead a miserable life like that.

A few days later while I was passing one evening in my car northwards through Cornwallis Street by the Sadharan Brahma Samaj with my wife and children I noticed a long procession of gentlemen coming out from it with a deadbody on a bed-stead, well decorated with white flowers. I bethought—who might be the great departed? Was he Lalitmohan Das? I got down from the car and learnt that they were really carrying my venerable friend's earthly remains to the Nimtola burning ghat. The day before at about 11 A.M. he was operated upon for prostatectomy in the Carmichael Medical College but alas! there was no stoppage of bleeding and he never regained consciousness. This was the sorrowful end of a valued life and a great loss to Bengal. We too followed the procession, a big one consisting of Brahmans, congressmen, friends and relatives of the departed. At Nimtola ghat I met my friends who regretted that the surgeons were tempted to try their all powerful knife on him and bring this catastrophe after I had brought my friend's health back to such a satisfactory state. May his soul rest in peace!

Ignatia : Medorrhinum

(IN APPENDICITIS)

A girl aged about twenty who came down from Dacca had been suffering from appendicitis for more than two years. 28 X'ray photos in different postures were taken. The surgeons, after trying unsuccessfully with all sorts of medicines, advised operation. To avoid the operation the girls' guardian consulted me. The general symptoms were : All movements painful to the parts, appendix region very tender with an inflamed mass underneath but would prefer lying on abdomen, constipated, unable to sit properly for defecation, confined to bed. I prescribed a dose of *Bryonia*, 200, but with no success. On further observation I found the vertex hot, hungry at 11 A.M., burning of the feet which led me to give *Sulphur*, 200, and after a week she remained almost the same and I was in a fix. On further study I selected *Ignatia*, 200, and gave it in 2 globules No. 10 in 4 drams of distilled water as I found the patient rather hypersensitive to pain and mentally now weeping and next laughing. This time there was the desired effect. In about two weeks all untoward symptoms gradually vanished and they stayed in Calcutta under my observation for another three weeks and then left for Dacca with placebo pills. After about ten months I received an invitation letter from her father specially requesting me to be present at the wedding of the girl, who, he stated, had all along been continuing well.

After about a year I went to Dacca to see my ailing old mother and one morning the father of the girl gave me a surprise visit and took me to see her. The girl was now suffering from incessant nausea and vomiting in the early months of her first pregnancy. She was extremely emaciated and bed-ridden. Any attempt to talk or to take food or water would excite painful nausea and vomiting—practically no food for about three weeks. A local homeopath prescribed *Ipecacuanha*, *Colchicum*, *Bryonia*, *Pulsatilla*, etc. but to no purpose. I minutely observed the case and prescribed a dose of *Medorrhinum*, 1m, in 6 globules No. 20 as the patient felt comfortable on lying on the abdomen with hands underneath the head. There was burning of the feet with amelioration by their cold bathing and fanning : a desire for salty things. The desired effect soon followed with complete stoppage of vomiting, etc. and regaining of flesh and strength. She gave birth to a healthy male child in due course. I wish to further impress on you the special affinity which *Medorrhinum* has in stopping the vomiting in pregnancy when indicated from constitutional symptoms and on many occasions it tallies nicely with the symptoms here. Like three legs of a stool you may stand with confidence on at least three of the leading symptoms of a remedy in a patient and the success is yours.

Anthracinum

(IN CELLULITIS)

My own grand-son and you know that your own son, a little over a year in age, suddenly got an extensive swelling underneath the lower jaw with a high temperature. The parts were angry red, stony hard, in all appearance it looked like malignant cellulitis, no sign of pointing, it seemed that the little boy had some sort of terrible sufferings but still he would roam about in the house, would not tolerate restrictions. All this suddenly brought *Anthracinum* in my mind and I suggested it here, you remember, and I asked you to read out *Anthracinum* from Clarke's Dictionary of Materia Medica and we were astonished to find that this medicine has a special affinity for the region of right lower jaw and sub-maxillary gland, having a "Hard and stony" swelling which was identical with this case. Gland under chin painfully swollen. We at once gave the boy a single dose of it in 2 globules No. 15 of 200 potency and waited and watched. Everybody in the house and all the visitors as well were frightened at the very sight of the horrible swelling and we medical men ourselves were no less so. But we were equally surprised and glad to note that, by the magic action of the single dose of *Anthracinum*, the whole aspect of the swelling gradually changed appearance in colour and hardness. The swelling diminished day by day with lesser rise of temperature and the boy was more agile and, by

SURGICAL CASES

this time, we noticed much healthy pus coming out from an opening. The boy was completely cured in about two weeks without any further medication.

Malandrinum

(IN ULCER OF A FOOT AND LEG)

A gentleman aged about fifty-five came from Gauhaty for the treatment of his ulcerated foot and leg from which he had been suffering for about the last five years. All sorts of allopathic and other treatments and exposure to ultra violet rays had no effect. Examination of blood negative. He gave no specific history and I too could not extract any symptoms of them. The skin was thickened and rough having desquamations like fish scales, but with two or three small greasy patches. He gave the history of too much vaccination and he was a chilly patient. There was partial improvement after giving *Thuja*, 30, on the theory of vaccinosis of Burnett. But on waiting for some weeks more there was no sign of any definite cure. Now *Malandrinum*, 200, in 6 globules No. 20 with four drams of distilled water was given, a single dose, basing the prescription on greasy eruptions and fish-scale-like disquamations after repeated vaccinations. There was perceptible improvement after a week and that single dose alone completely cured him by and by in about three months. Here again glory to Burnett.

Natrum muriaticum

(IN DEEP CHRONIC ULCER OF A FOOT AND LEG)

A lady about twenty-six years of age came from Madaripur and consulted some eminent surgeons of Calcutta for a big deep ulcer on one of her lower extremities. She was operated upon twice by the Civil Surgeon of Faridpur and Assistant surgeon of Madaripur respectively who diagnosed necrosis of bone. The Calcutta surgeons advised amputation but to avoid it a relation of theirs and a client of mine recommended me to them.

I minutely examined the patient and took the history and came to the conclusion that the malady was the after-effect of malarial fever maltreated with massive doses of quinine. They denied all specific history and I too found no symptoms of them. She gave the history of an attack of malaria a few years ago which continued for about a year and was suppressed by large doses of quinine. A few months after the suppression of fever the ulcer appeared on the upper surface of the foot and gradually extended upwards up to the middle of the leg with considerable inflammation and some rise of temperature. During the malarial fever the rigor used to come daily at about 10 A.M. with a good deal of shiverings, so much so that she had to be covered with several layers of blanket and somebody would have to hold him

SURGICAL CASES

tightly. She had thirst for large quantities of water with vomiting, unbearable headache diminishing with perspiration during remission. Hydroa on lips. The above were the symptoms marked at the beginning for some months. Desire for too much salt then and even now. Constipated. Those were the vivid picture of *Natrum muriaticum*.

I prescribed *Natrum muriaticum* in 12x trituration, grains 6 per dose, thrice daily, following Burnett. After a week they gave me better news, the bowels began to move and the inflammation lesser with slowing down of temperature. Another week under the same remedy and further improvement followed. I pushed the remedy for another week and there was complete cure of the ulcer and necrosed bone with the patient's general health much improved. Common table salt, potentised, saved her from the ravages of malaria maltreated with quinine, as well as from the surgeon's knife.

Sulphur iodide

(IN BARBAR'S ITCH)

I have cured many cases of barbar's itch by internal administration of this remedy in the 200 potency. Here it acts as a specific. A very reliable symptom of this remedy is that the tongue feels stiff and hard like a board.

EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE

Arsenicum sulphuratum flabum

This remedy also has a specific action upon leucoderma. I remember amongst others a boy of about five years of age who came to me from Assam long ago for extensive patches of leucoderma all over his body, specially upon the face. I selected this remedy on the combination of general symptoms of both *Arsenic* and *Sulphur* and it had the desired effect. I gave him a dose in 200 potency and placebo and they went back to Assam whence they gave me the happy news of commencing improvement in about a month. The improvement went on increasing and the white patches gradually completely vanished without any setback in about a year by that single dose alone and placebo.

Hydrastis canadensis : Chelidonium

(IN GALLSTONE).

A lady aged about twenty-eight had a big gallstone with colic. Much emaciated, eyes and skin yellow, the stone was round and of the diameter of a rupee coin, could be seen with the naked eye. She was having morphia injections with but partial relief. Eminent surgeons of Calcutta were pressing for its immediate removal by operation. I was now called to try if operation could be avoided. All along constipated, even now stools very hard which had to be removed

mechanically but her urgent symptoms were unbearable colic pain and rejection of all food. I prescribed *Hydrastis canadensis*, ϕ , 10 drops per dose, in an ounce of very warm water, every half an hour.

I saw her again next morning when she exclaimed at once that she was now convinced that there were homeopathic medicines far better than morphia for killing the pain. Had sound sleep the previous night. I found the right lobe of the liver vertically enlarged and tender, and she relished warm drink. *Chelidonium*, ϕ , 5 drops per dose, 4 times daily, was now given and was continued for some weeks when the stone gradually diminished in size. The same medicine thrice daily, and afterwards twice daily with a gradual all-round improvement. Ultimately the stone disappeared in about three months. The stools became easy and regular and appetite good. The lady now became plump with a healthy beautiful colour of the skin and a cheerful look and she is continuing the same even now. Here again victory for Paracelsus, Rademacher and Burnett.

Hydrastis canadensis* : *Natrum sulphuricum

(IN GALLSTONE)

A lady aged about twenty-four came to Calcutta from Madaripur for undergoing an operation for gallstone. The family with whom they were putting up here

were clients of mine and to avoid operation they suggested homeopathic treatment by me. The father of the patient told me in surprise that his son-in-law was such a fool that to avoid operation he had agreed to have homeopathic treatment for such a grave disease, and that according to surgeons operation was immediately necessary, and the father hoped that I being an allopath and an L.M.S. (Cal.) would not agree to it. He requested me to advise the son-in-law to give up such a foolish idea. I kept silent but being pressed further for my candid opinion I told him that homeopathy was certainly worth trying. Here again I gave *Hydrastis canadensis*, ϕ , 10 drops per dose, in one ounce of very warm water, every half an hour, for hepatic colic and the patient felt easier the whole day and night.

Early next morning both the father-in-law and the son-in-law entered my chamber in an excited mood and the father-in-law requested me to give up the patient for operation but the son-in-law vehemently opposed saying that she passed the preceding night much better and so they must wait. Both of them exchanged some hot words and the old man left my chamber hastily, and ultimately started for Madaripur. In about three days the pain subsided altogether. I now prescribed *Natrum sulphuricum*, 6x. 6 grains per dose, 4 times daily as the patient felt bitter taste in the mouth with jaundiced eyes and gave history of aggravation of all symptoms in the rainy season. This remedy alone cured her gradually in less frequent

SURGICAL CASES

doses in about two months. This lady also grew plump and became altogether a different woman in health and beauty. Although some eight years have since elapsed, she is now the mother of several children and is continuing a healthy life as her relatives tell me now and then.

Natrum sulphuricum

(IN GALLSTONE)

A Bengali gentleman aged about forty five from Patna, came down to Calcutta for treatment of his terrible sufferings from gallstone. For over two years he had been getting colic, almost daily, which gradually grew from bad to worse. At Patna he had allopathic treatment all along with but insufficient relief. He got homeopathic treatment there also with no better result. He was advised to come down to Calcutta for operation. But out of fear he at first placed himself under the treatment of eminent allopathic physicians of Calcutta with no better effect. At last he approached me. There was a very hard mass in the gall bladder region. Liver tender : jaundiced : much wind in abdomen with borborygmus and colic : constipation, for which allopaths used to stuff him daily with large quantities of 'Isafgool', resulting in no inclination for food. Dirty, greenish-brown coating on the root of the tongue with slime, bitter taste :

used to get every morning an excruciating pain commencing from rectum and radiating towards the inner left thigh, partially ameliorated after passing a little stool. X'ray plate revealed a great stone in gall-bladder. He was tired of taking allopathic medicines, purgatives and injections.

I now prescribed a single dose of *Natrum sulphuricum*, 6x, (trit.), '4 grains, in 4 drams of distilled water, with strict instructions to discontinue 'Isafgool'. In about a week there was all-round improvement—flatulence and pain much less. When the patient came next time on entering my chamber he at once declared that he was amazed to find that homeopathy could have such an efficacious remedy for constipation and that a single dose could produce such a satisfactory result in keeping the bowels clear every morning even though 'Isafgool' was stopped altogether and that the daily morning rectal pain had altogether vanished. He asserted that no allopathic medicine could ever have a permanent effect on constipation, it had temporary result only on the day of taking the medicine. Now he had better appetite, eyes less yellow and less wind in abdomen. A dose of placebo, and further improvement in another week—the hard mass in gall-bladder reduced much. So placebo again.

I then went to Deoghar for a change and the patient was much disappointed in losing my personal attention, but the treatment was continued by post. Now I had to repeat the medicine in the same

potency once more for lack of continued good progress. Some weeks later, the patient with his wife saw me at Deoghar and told me that they had come to Madhupur in their own house in that health-resort, to have the direct benefit of my treatment. Madhupur was within a few miles from Deoghar. I found the hard mass much smaller and other symptoms lesser too. But I had to give two doses of 12x potency and one of 30x potency of the same medicine, at long intervals as occasion arose.

I had to come back to Calcutta all on a sudden, but I posted a letter to the patient not to go any more to Deoghar and asked him to come down to Calcutta, which he did. In Calcutta I found no trace of the hard mass in the gall-bladder and the condition of the bowels and other irregularities came to the normal. I hope you remember that you yourself suggested to the patient to have the liver region X'rayed again. The X'ray report and photo showed the total disappearance of the stone. Since then the patient has been continuing well for the last nine years or more.

Now the beauty of the whole thing is as follows. About six months after the cure I happened to meet in a patient's house, the eminent allopathic physician, who had treated the patient immediately before me for several months but without success. The physician told me that he was quite astonished that I could claim to have cured the gallstone patient, but on the contrary he himself examined the patient after I

had stopped treatment declaring him perfectly cured, and found the patient not cured—one day the pain would reappear, although he was not definite that the stone was still there. I told him in reply that if no stone was distinguishable, not even in X'ray examination, and if there was no pain present, nor flatulence, and bowels are daily cleared, and appetite is good, and moreover, if the patient had now no feeling of the existence of any uneasiness in the liver region, then where was the harm of his having the disease, which the physician said was still present. But you know personally that the patient has been keeping an all round perfect health for over the last nine years. Please mark the trend of thought of these reputed physicians. This reminds me of the well-known apt Bengali saying :—"Although he has become a Munsiff (judge) he is not going to get any salary !"

Bacillinum

(IN MAMMARY CANCER)

Some fifteen years ago I was consulted for a cancer of the right mammary gland of a widow aged about forty-five. Many years before this they were my clients at Mymensingh. Allopathic physicians and surgeons advised removal of the gland but they postponed it as she was too much anaemic and cachectic. They preferred, for the nonce, medicinal treatment and

when general health would be improved, and anaemia and cachexia much gone they would operate. The relatives now settled to try homeopathy.

Microscopic examination of the diseased tissue confirmed cancer. I found the parts hard : skin closely adherent to the tumour : the nipple drawn in considerably : adjacent lymphatic glands enlarged and hardened : portions of the tumour with open ulcers, exuding bloody discharge. Father and sister also died of cancer. The patient was too much susceptible to cold : considerable accumulation of tartar on the roots of the teeth : Pityriasis versicolor on the skin : history of a deep-seated severe headache for a long time prior to tumour : too much exhausted. The above pointers led me to try a single dose of *Bacillinum*, 200. globules 6 of No. 20 with 4 drams of distilled water and placebo. After about a week drawing of the nipple and pluckering of the skin were lesser. Another week on placebo and I found the colour of the skin healthier, the tumour smaller in size, the nipple now visible and the patient rather cheerful. At this stage she told me that another tumour of a much smaller size which she had in her right lower abdomen of which she did not tell me before was also reduced much. On examination I really found another small mass there. The following week I found the improvement retarded but I pushed on placebo. A week later I had to give another dose of *Bacillinum* as no further progress was detected, and from now improvement continued by degrees. Gradually both the

EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE

tumours dwindled in size and ultimately vanished. The ulcers and Pityriasis versicolor disappeared. No surgical interference was necessary. She is still alive in good health.

Bacillinum

(IN ECZEMA OF EYELIDS)

Three years ago an aged son of this lady had been suffering from an intractable attack of eczema of the margins of eyelids for several years past which allopathic medicines, both external and internal, and homeopathic remedies in others' hands could not cure. As a last resort he approached me. I heard the history of the case and as the story of his mother's cure by *Bacillinum* was still fresh in my memory and that this remedy has a special affinity for eczema of lids, I at once gave him *Bacillinum*, 1m., a single dose of 6 globules No. 20 (after Burnett) and it alone cured him radically in no time.

AN INTERESTING CASE OF CANCER OF THE LIVER.

You attended this case with me. A well-to-do advocate of High Court aged about forty-five had been suffering for a long time from unbearable biliary colic, jaundice with skin deeply yellow and intense constant itching all over the body, so much so that the whole skin was full of scratches and small ulcers, but above all the

SURGICAL CASES

colic pain made him frantic. Allopathic, hekimi and ayurvedic treatments were of no use. Two eminent surgeons of the Calcutta Medical College and another of the Carmichael Medical College kept him in their respective college hospitals for two months each under their observation and treatment but it was of no avail. On palpation I found a hard tumour involving the left lobe of the liver and some portions below and around it.

His relations and friends pressed me to undertake treatment to which I had to agree although reluctantly, as I expressed a hopeless prognosis. I gave *Hydrastis canadensis*, ϕ , 10 drops in very warm water, every half an hour and the pain was much relieved in about eight hours. It was continued at longer intervals and next day we found him more comfortable with some sleep and almost complete cessation of pain. Then I prescribed *Chelidonium*, ϕ , 5 drops per dose, 4 times daily and within three or four days his eyes as well as the urine were much clear, appetite better and scratching almost stopped.

At this stage, one morning, the patient being in a happy mood, proposed to me that it would be more profitable for me to make a contract with him for several thousands of rupees on complete cure. He further told me that he himself was the owner of that big house in which he was then residing, a palatial four-storied building with several electric lifts, and also had a big bank balance.

All these, he said, were due to his practice in the Calcutta High Court under contract system—viz, from rupees five thousand to even rupees twenty-five thousand per case. I told him of the difficulties of contract on the part of physicians—in courts the judgments were the final decisions, whereas the cure of a disease was always uncertain and controversial, as when a physician might declare a patient cured, the patient himself might deny it and this actually might be at least in some cases. So the physicians should remain content with their fees, but if a generous patient, after the cure, wishes to give any reward, the physician would gratefully accept it. Here the patient actually promised me a big sum after cure besides the usual fees I was getting.

Everything continued well, you remember, but the tumour remained almost the same and I now prescribed *Cholesterine*, 3 (trituration), 6 grains per dose and *Iodoform*, 3 (trit.), 6 grains per dose (following Burnett) alternately every 4 hours. After about a week we noticed that the tumour was also diminishing and everybody, including ourselves, was happy, when one morning I was suddenly rung up to see the patient immediately as the pain with some bowel complaints reappeared. Both you and myself were astonished to find everything topsy-turvy and his wife and others denied any irregularity of diet, but we noticed the patient smiling a little. "On pressing hard the gentleman admitted taking 'Rasamalai'

(sweet meat) to his heart's content the day before, which his wife procured for him as he did not taste it for over a year. Nobody else knew it. We were astounded. We had to repeat the medicines but not with so much success as before and we began to notice that the wife was too much anxious to discontinue our treatment as her guilty conscience forbade her to appear before us and we ceased to treat him. The patient passed again to allopathic hands only to die after ten days.

You know that I selected the remedies (and they acted well) in this case from Organopathic standpoint of the immortal Paracelsus, clarified by Rademacher and further elucidated by Burnett, that grand and original thinker. But lo ! this Paracelsus was murdered by the heinous conspiracy of his over-jealous colleagues !

Cinnabaris

(IN CATARACT OF THE EYE)

A gentleman aged about forty-five had been suffering from dim vision of one of his eyes for several months. He came down to Calcutta from mofussil and had the eyes examined by an eye specialist, who pronounced a moderately advanced cataract of the eye, which was not ripe enough for operation. In order to avoid the knife he approached me in the

EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE

hope that I might cure the eye before the cataract matured. I took the case and gave careful attention to it but could not come to any diagnosis of the medicine at the outset. He now narrated that he had been suffering from a chronic nasal catarrh, with a sort of pain at the root of the nose and passing of mucus through the posterior nares into the throat. Intensely constipated. Gave no personal history of any venereal disease. Would prefer open air. After much consideration I prescribed a dose of *Cinnabaris*, 200, and placebo, although half-heartedly, and waited on that single dose for more than three weeks, when the patient began to perceive a faint ray of improvement, which went on increasing every week. In about six months the patient was completely cured and thenceforth remained perfectly well with good sight for many years and died in good old age.

MY MIRACULOUS ESCAPE FROM THE VERY JAWS OF DEATH

(Published in January, 1942, issue of "Heal Thyself" formerly
"Homoeopathic World" of London.)

I am an allopathic Licenciante in Medicine and Surgery (L.M.S.) of the University of Calcutta but I have been practising homeopathy for over the last 32 years. I am verging upon seventy. A few months ago I was operated upon for cataract of right eye in the Calcutta Medical College Hospital (allopathic), my *alma mater*. For three days after operation

SURGICAL CASES

the condition of the operated eye was very nice, while I was kept in perfect rest in a lying posture. On the fourth day there was very slight bleeding from the right nostril. But on the sixth day, without any apparent cause, there was also bleeding from the operated eye. The surgeon was very sorry and myself much depressed. However, I continued to rest in a recumbent posture and the blood was gradually absorbed within a few days. I was discharged from the hospital with instructions to come back after a month for needling.

At home I continued also to rest in the same recumbent posture as before, but I began bleeding again from right nostril which in a day or two increased to an enormous quantity, so much so, that my condition caused considerable anxiety and the surgeons plugged both the nostrils and prescribed various allopathic medicines. I had to breathe through the mouth for forty-eight hours before they removed the plugs and declared that the bleeding point was completely healed up and that I was out of danger. I remained well for a day but unfortunately the bleeding again began profusely. Myself a homeopath and a staunch believer in its efficacy, I dared not adopt homeopathic treatment as even at that stage atropine lotion had to be dropped into the eye twice a week and I was averse to meddlesome homeopathy. Any how the allopathic ophthalmic surgeon, who had been keeping watch on me at my house, permitted me to stop atropine at that stage as he considered it

a sufficiently long and safe time after operation to discontinue it.

Some homeopathic friends treated me for four days but without any tangible benefit. Profuse bleeding continuing, my relatives naturally became very anxious and wanted to have my nostrils plugged again which I emphatically refused. I vehemently insisted on continuing homeopathic treatment and I left the following instructions to them in writing (as I was compelled to remain silent): "Even if you find imminent failing of the pulse stick to homeopathy. Be true to homeopathy and homeopathy will never fail you." I instructed my son (an allopath but now a practising homeopath) to study some medicines for my case and he read out to me *Ferrum metallicum* amongst two others, and I declared that that was my medicine.

I began to bleed profusely at 3 A.M. in sleep and a single dose of 2 globules No. 10 of *Ferrum metallicum*, 30, stopped bleeding permanently. Quinine poisoning two years ago for malignant malaria of a virulent type: low cachectic condition: anaemia: bleeding commencing during a continued recumbent posture for some days: one-sided epistaxis: aggravation in the evening: recurrent bleeding: clots of blood in the nose: cracking in the joints during movements: short walks refreshing and long walks depressing: chilliness: eggs disagree, all these were the pointers for selecting *Ferrum metallicum*. After the bleeding the surgeon at first declared that needling was absolutely necessary

SURGICAL CASES

but when my general health had improved and was safe for needling the surgeon on examination declared that my case had improved very much and the capsule almost absorbed and in his opinion no needling was necessary. He prescribed glasses. I can now read and walk with the glasses on. I am sure that *Ferrum metallicum* acted constitutionally to absorb the capsule with the improvement of general health. Is this not a triumph for pure homeopathy ?

Lachesis

(IN GLAUCOMA)

One morning very recently while Dr. Bankim Shaha, B.A., M.B. (Homeo.), an ex-pupil of mine, was consulting with me about a patient of his, an elderly lady entered my chamber and introduced herself as an ex-patient of mine, who had come to pay her respects to me. Long ago she had glaucoma, an after-effect of epidemic dropsy. After trying in vain every means in their power the allopaths finally advised operation. But the lady was unwilling to undergo any operation, and as a last resort placed herself under my care.

At first I could not recognise her nor could I recollect her case. But after she had narrated her symptoms I came to remember all about her. She was then about 42 years of age, the approximate age of

menopause. The lady had been suffering from intra-ocular pressure resulting in hardness specially of the left eye : field of vision much contracted : dim vision as if looking through a veil : aggravated after sleep and in the sun : blue rings round the candle. These led me to give a single dose of *Lachesis*, 200, and placebo.

After about two weeks some improvement was noticed, which progressed slowly for some time after, which it slackened. After a long interval I repeated a dose in 1m. potency. Thenceforth the patient felt much better. I found her making good progress for several weeks, after which I had not heard anything about her until she presented herself before me the other day and conveyed the good news of her cure without any further medication. She is now perfectly hale and hearty.

SURGICAL ACCIDENTS AND MECHANICAL INJURIES

Hypericum.—At Mymensingh, while I was still a novice in homeopathy, my milk-man complained of excessive pain at the end of a left finger caused by accidentally hammering himself with great force. I at once gave him a dose of *Arnica* but it failed in its action. Next day I carefully studied the case afresh and found that *Hypericum* was the remedy, as the sentient nerves of matrices of a nail were affected by the mechanical injury. *Hypericum*, 200, a single dose of 2 globules No. 20 had the desired effect in giving

SURGICAL CASES

the prompt relief and ultimately curing it perfectly. In stab wounds *Hypericum* is also effective when a sentient nerve is injured. It is good in all mechanical nerve injuries. In order to keep your memory refreshed I mention here a case of yours.

A European gentleman had been suffering from a constant uneasy pain for some months on the right side of his head which defied all treatments, even in the hands of a well-reputed, highly experienced European physician, a retired I.M.S., with many home degrees. You saw the case and consulted me. The patient gave history of a hurt on that side of his head. For dearth of other reliable symptoms, constitutional or otherwise, I advised to try a single dose of *Hypericum*, 200, and to wait at least for a week. You did it, but they never turned up again until after about a month, all on a sudden, his wife saw you for some complaints of her own, when she gave the happy news of her husband's cure by that single prescription and they did not consider it worthwhile to convey it to you earlier. Here that hurt must have affected a nerve in its course and hence *Hypericum* was effective.

Staphisagria has been found a very useful remedy in mechanical clean-cut injuries by sharp cutting-instruments, such as by razors and knives. 30 or 200 potency internally will have the desired effect.

Calendula ϕ , is a most successful curative agent in lacerated wounds externally in the form of a lotion, say 10 drops in a teacupful of hot water, where there

is no constitutional dyscrasia of any importance to be met with, and its action is hastened sometimes by its internal administration in lower potencies. I have found that under its influence no pus formation is possible—indeed it is the best antiseptic and better than the allopathic ones. As an illustration let me give you your own case. When you were a mere boy you went to the zoological gardens, along with your mother and others and your right index finger was cut off at the end together with a portion of the nail by a monkey when you attempted to feed it with gram, and there was profuse bleeding in a jet. After bandaging the finger tightly all of you returned home, I dressed it with *Calendula* lotion, and to the surprise of all the contaminated wound was healed up very soon without any untoward effects.

Ledum palustre in my hands has been a useful remedy for scorpion stings when the ϕ is locally applied. The action is sometimes helped by its internal use in lower potencies.

Arnica montana in bruise of the joints and limbs is a common remedy for the sprained pain and so it is a household remedy for all hurts.

Rufa is good for bruises, on bony surface, specially involving the periostium.

Vipera, in inflammation of a vein, even if due to an accident, is an useful remedy if the symptom "aggravation from letting the parts hang down" with a

sensation of bursting present in the inflamed and sensitive affected parts.

Hamamelis removes the pain with extravasation of blood in trauma and specially in black-eyes. I have had considerable experience with the above remedies.

Symphytum officinale unites the fractured bones within a short time after the fractured ends had been well-set and put in a suitable splint. We homeopaths scarcely get any such cases. A boyhood friend of mine once came to Calcutta and accidentally fractured the neck of a femur when alighting from a tram-car at an advanced age of about fifty-five and was removed to the Medical College Hospital and detained there, put under a splint, for several days. But for the pains and other discomforts he used to forcibly detach the splint repeatedly and the authorities, being much annoyed, discharged him and he gladly came out and was comfortable without any splint.

Now they called me in and I advised putting the leg again in a splint which he vehemently opposed saying that he could not bear the pain. On my assuring him to give him such a medicine that would alleviate the pain, he most reluctantly underwent the hardship of being put to a well-suited splint. Immediately after I put 2 globules No. 10 of *Symphytum*, 200, on the tongue and the pain and discomforts gradually vanished and he made no complaint. After about a month they had put aside the splint without my knowledge and the patient began

to move about a little, but I took them to task for doing it so soon. Fortunately the patient had no further troubles and he has now been walking as usual, although more than sixteen years have since elapsed.

Natrum sulphuricum is a friend indeed in injury to the head. As an illustration I give you the following: A student, aged about twenty, had been suffering from severe headache and low fever for over a month and a half. He used to get a rise of temperature in the morning, and the headache gradually became so intense that the patient felt as if hundred dogs were biting inside his brain, and his loud cries and lamentations would gather the neighbours together; two or three ice-bags over the head would give no relief. At first allopathic treatment was tried without any permanent benefit. Then homeopaths tried in vain to give relief with a dozen or more remedies. At this stage I was called in.

After thoroughly examining the patient and taking the history minutely I came to know that two or three days before his falling ill he was severely hurt on the head while playing at football, which stunned him for about half an hour. Coincidentally for about two weeks at that time he used to remain in water every morning for an hour or so to learn swimming. At the beginning the temperature was very high with severe headache, and inflammation of left eye which ultimately resulted in suppuration and its total destruction. Allopaths

treated him with massive doses of quinine thinking that it was a case of malaria. I found the healthy right eye jaundiced and the liver enlarged and tender, aggravated by lying on left side: urine yellow: bitter taste of the mouth. All these led me to prescribe *Natrum sulphuricum*, 1m., a single dose in falling temperature, but the father of the boy, also himself a homeopath, unfortunately gave the medicine, through mistake, in rising temperature and the result was shivering and rise of fever to 105°F. with a tremendous aggravation of the headache, the like of which he had never experienced before. The father approached me in anxiety and I advised him to wait, and the wonderful result was that from the following day there was altogether no fever and headache, and the patient required no further medication and he gradually regained his health and strength, but alas, with the loss of an eye! Now this boy is a full fledged medical man.

Calcareo Phosphorica

(IN FRACTURES OF BONE)

A naughty boy had completely broken a leg bone of a gentleman's peacock by throwing stones at it. The gentleman approached me for its treatment and I had put the swinging leg on a splint after setting the broken ends in order, and gave it *Calcareo*

Phosphorica, 6x, 4 times daily. In about three weeks the broken ends were completely united and the bird was now using the fractured leg as if nothing had happened, the splint having been removed.

Arsenicum album

(IN PAPILLOMATOUS GROWTHS IN THE BLADDER)

A retired Civil Surgeon, a Rai Bahadur and my guardian-friend, came from Purulia to Calcutta for the treatment of hemorrhage from his bladder for a considerable time. He consulted the first surgeon of the Calcutta Medical College who diagnosed that it was due to papillomatous growths in the bladder and advised operation. His wife and other relations, being much frightened called and enquired of me if there was any chance in homeopathy to avoid operation.

On seeing the piteous condition of this seasoned allopath and listening to their equally piteous wailing to avoid operation, I smiled a little and remarked that I was not going to satisfy their desire even if I could as he, the Civil Surgeon, had plied his knife on others and it was but a just retribution that the same should be done on him. All of them enjoyed this funny remark.

I took his present and past personal history and also his family history but could not come to any conclusion. On further questioning I came to know

that there was a history of his suffering from malarial fever and its suppression by repeated large doses of quinine. He further stated that he used to take a large quantity of quinine daily, mostly without measuring whenever he felt a little unwell, specially when he used to be in various malarious districts of Bengal. He told me that, in all, he had taken maunds of quinine in his life. Now I was elated to find the clue. The patient was chilly : the time of aggravation of the bleeding was midnight : relieved by washing the head with cold water but felt chilly when cold water touched the body : weak and anaemic. I atonce prescribed *Arsenicum album* 3x (trit.), gr. $\frac{1}{2}$ in 4 drams of distilled water, a single dose, early in the morning, in empty stomach and within a couple of days the bleeding lessened much and in about two weeks it stopped altogether. Gradually anaemia and weakness vanished and there was great improvement in his general health. The Rai Bahadur expressed to me after about a month that he could not remember after how many years he was enjoying such a good and cheerful life. Here again you see that this was really a case of malaria suppressed by quinine, and what powerful medicines the homeopaths possess to cure the after-effects of malaria suppressed by big doses of quinine. Alas, the allopaths do not know and will not acknowledge that quinine merely suppresses malaria without curing it!

Nux vomica

(IN RENAL COLIC)

One midnight in the transitional period of my conversion to homeopathy I was suddenly called to treat a professor of a College, suffering from renal colic. I took the hypodermic syringe and morphine tablets for injection in my lower pocket and a few homeopathic remedies in the upper pocket. I found him rolling in agony with repeated unsuccessful desires to pass urine or stools. I stood silently observing the symptoms for just a couple of minutes and thinking whether I should inject morphine or give a dose of homeopathic remedy. Seeing me thus standing the patient, in an irritable mood, enquired of me if I should give medicine after the life was extinct? I at once decided to try homeopathy first, unhampered by any previous injection. I quickly put 2 globules of *Nux vomica*, 30, on the tongue and within ten minutes the patient was calmer and fell asleep which continued up to 7 A.M. Later on I came to know that the gentleman was too much addicted to tea and was of sedentary habits, which corroborated further the right selection of the remedy.

Silicea

(IN RENAL COLIC)

About twenty years ago an M.A., B.L., pleader of Jamalpur (Mymensingh district) put himself under my treatment in Calcutta for recurrent attacks of renal colic, from which he had been suffering for about three years. The gentleman, aged about thirty-five seemed to be much pulled down. Habitually constipated, portion of stool recedes upward after partial expulsion. Examination of urine revealed presence of a large quantity of urates. Mentally he was, of late, rather shy in appearing in the court. The patient had allopathic, ayurvedic, hekimi and homeopathic treatments but they were of no use.

Homeopaths tried various medicines in different potencies and moreover he himself took homeopathic remedies according to his own choice. Consequently he was over-medicated, specially by the dynamic remedies. Just at this moment Schuessler's *Silicea* flashed in my mind and happily it was not tried on him before. I remembered to have read in Schuessler's literature that *Silicea* has the power of forming a soluble combination (Silicate of soda) with the soda of the urate of soda present in the urine. This Silicate of soda is easily absorbed into and ultimately removed from the system. Hence no stone formation is favoured in the urine containing urates where *Silicea* is used. I now gave him *Silicea*, 12x (trit.),

gr. 6 per dose, thrice daily. In about a week the bowels began to move well with a general feeling of improvement in all respects. After two weeks he returned to Jamalpur with this medicine and continued correspondence with me in which he reported that there had been no renal colic since he began my medicine. He continued my treatment for some time more and became perfectly cured.

Another gentleman but of younger age suffering from the same renal colic, with like symptoms, was treated by me with the same *Silicea*, 12x, after failure of protracted allopathic and ayurvedic treatments. He continued medicines for about two months and became thoroughly cured. He has been keeping well for more than six years. I have been successfully using this remedy in renal colic and I am tempted to regard it as a specific in this sphere. You see how very efficacious the system of Schuessler is in curing obstinate and intricate diseases.

Berberis

(IN RENAL COLIC)

While at Mymensingh I was called in the police club to treat a Sub-Inspector of police suffering from renal colic. He was being treated by the government Assistant Surgeon in consultation with the Civil Surgeon but with no satisfactory result—the same routine

SURGICAL CASES

injections of morphine was going on. The Sub-Inspector called me without their knowledge, as he had faith on me and I prescribed *Berberis*, ϕ , a drop every half an hour, as he had been suffering from right-sided renal colic with bubbling, stitching pains in the kidney region. Frequent urging to urinate. The medicine was continued for some hours and the pains became gradually less and less severe and completely stopped in about a day and a half. In text books they recommend *Berberis* ϕ for such cases, but my experience teaches me that it is equally or even more efficacious in potencies, 30 or 200 or even 1m.

In another case, I remember, I cured a patient of his excruciating renal colic by *Sulphur*, 200, a single dose on his constitutional symptoms alone.

EXTERNAL MEDICATION IN SKIN DISEASES

I have noticed that certain homeopaths including some L.M.S. (cal.) and B.Sc., M.B's (cal.), who are converts to homeopathy use medicines externally for skin diseases and at the same time give dynamic medicine of high potency to take internally with the belief that local external application of medicine does no harm. Let us consider how far they are correct. Hahnemann says that there is no external medication in homeopathy. According to him the apparent disappearance of the outward manifestation of a disease by such application is not the cure but

only the suppression of the disease, which is very harmful. Such external application by closing the outlet for the poison of the disease hinders its outflow with the result that the disease is driven within and virulently attacks the vital internal organs often culminating in death of the patient. External discharge expels the poison from the body. If we foolishly close its natural outlet by external means nature is bound to take revenge, and the result is disastrous. The outward sign is only the manifestation of an internal disease which should be struck at the root by the use of an internal potentised dynamic remedy selected on the constitutional basis. Those who violate this rule lamentably show their ignorance of the law of cure as enunciated by Hahnemann and are bound to meet with failure in treating such cases. Olive oil is an external emollient and innocuous application suitable for all sorts of skin diseases. The Hahnemannian homeopaths use it extensively without causing any harm to the patient. On the contrary it gives comfort to the sufferer.

CHAPTER IX

MISCELLANEOUS CASES AND WRITINGS

Natrum sulphuricum

(IN HODGKIN'S DISEASE)

AT the commencement of my homeopathic practice in Calcutta I treated, in consultation with Dr. Younan, a boy aged about ten, suffering for over a year and a half from enlarged lymphatic glands all over the body, with enlarged spleen, and moderately high temperature at intervals. The colour of the skin was rather yellow: bowels loose with bilious stools: emaciated: debilitated. He was previously treated by the Principal, Calcutta Medical College, and by some eminent ayurvedic physicians, but to no effect. *Arsenicum iodatum*, 6, and afterwards *Phosphorus*, 200, were given by Dr. Younan, but to no purpose. Now Dr. D. N. Roy prescribed *Baryta carbonica*, 200, and two or three other remedies without any success. Then again Dr. Samanta, the then renowned biochemist, prescribed several medicines unsuccessfully. During this time the patient was going from bad to worse. The boy's father now decided to go back to their home district. At my repeated requests they allowed me to treat him single-handed. I studied the case with an undivided attention and selected *Natrum sulphuricum*, as the patient had aggravations in the rainy season,

the colour of the loose stools was bilious, and the skin was of yellow colour. A single dose of 200 potency in globules No. 10 was given in distilled water, and in about a week the effect was satisfactory—colour of the skin was much improved: anaemia and debility much gone. There was no setback and in about three months the patient became muscular with the enlarged glands almost vanishing and gained much in weight. At this stage everybody congratulated me for doing the impossible, and the father promised me a good new car as a reward—to give a stimulus to my new venture in Calcutta—but I had no cause for elation, as all text books denied ultimate hopes of cure.

However, the patient was doing well, would now attend my chamber on foot, would walk about in parks and maidan, and would eat and sleep well, and they were very happy. But one early morning at about 4 A.M. they took me to their house as the patient was having loose motions with a sudden high temperature. But remembering the oft repeated pronouncement of the late lamented Dr. Younan, viz.: "The second dose never acts so well as the first", I reluctantly gave another dose of *Natrum sulphuricum*, in 1 m. potency. Even by that short period of my practice in Calcutta I could fully realise the truth of the remark. Indeed I had opportunities to observe that in such grave chronic cases whenever repetition had to be done after such a long period of improvement the ultimate result was most sorrowful.

MISCELLANEOUS CASES AND WRITINGS

After the second dose there was partial improvement of the relapsing symptoms but without the same firm grip as the first dose had. This, however, encouraged them and they were hopeful. But in spite of change of potencies and remedies, I could not revive the lost vitality of the poor boy. In despair they took recourse to divine cure and placed the boy under the care of a Saint, but he succumbed after a few days.

A PATIENT WITH MANY COMPLICATIONS

The uncle of the poor boy, who died of Hodgkin's disease as mentioned in the previous case, saw me one evening after a good many years. His sister's husband, a Deputy Magistrate, was seriously ill in Calcutta and was under the treatment of a retired European I.M.S. along with other eminent allopaths of the city. The patient was having transfusion of blood and a good many injections. But as the patient remained unconscious for three days they desired to change the line of treatment and asked me if I would be available, even in the dead of night, for his treatment. I agreed to it.

On that very night at about 1 A.M. they roused me from sleep to accompany them. I found the patient unconscious: pulse very low and intermittent: abdomen too much distended with gas. The previous history was enlarged and tender liver: constipation: renal colic: albumen in urine with some rise of temperature, etc. I was much perplexed, knew not

how to proceed. He was too much medicated and a chilly patient, which led me to give *Hepar sulphuris calcarea*, 6, in 2 globules No. 10 with distilled water. I waited there to watch its effect. In about an hour I noticed some improvement in the condition of the pulse as well as that of the tympanitic abdomen, and just at day-break there was a tangible sign of his returning to senses.

At the suggestion of the patient's cousin, a High Court Vakil, an eminent homeopathic physician came for consultation. After examining the patient he took me to another room for discussion and told me that he would tell the patient's relatives that he had advised me to give the proper medicine, but he cautioned me not to change my medicine as it had now brought the patient to his complete senses besides other improvements as stated above. I, on the contrary, most humbly suggested that it would be better if he told them that he whole-heartedly approved of the selection of my remedy. Myself, being a junior practitioner, could naturally and reasonably expect such a candid opinion and support from a senior and a reputed practitioner like him and that it would help a great deal to enhance my reputation as a rising junior, and that, on the other hand, he had already made his mark and it was his duty to push us up. The doctor now became grave and remained silent for a while but afterwards gave me word that he would act up to my request. On coming out he told them that he approved of my prescription, but that with a faltering voice,

and went away. Now the eldest brother of the patient heaved a sigh of relief and said that he was now out of the woods, as happily we had agreed in the selection of the remedy, otherwise they would have been in great difficulty as to whom to follow. With no further medication the patient continued well and was completely cured in the long run. But as he was constipated and used to pass knotty stools like sheep-dung, I had to give *Magnesia muriatica*, 6, for a few days.

Here mark the shameful unprofessional attitude of the above consultant. He being one of the leading homeopaths of Calcutta could not have the manliness of dealing things fairly with professional etiquette and I pity him when I remember how small he looked when I, a junior, had thrust, point-blank, my suggestion, the only rational one, in his face as to what he should do. He was so very cowed down that he could not but submit to my reasonable suggestion.

When a patient thus suffers from a disease plus drug disease the homeopaths alone possess efficacious antidotes to counteract the ill effects of too much medication. That antidote paves the way for another remedy or itself proves to be curative.

Natrum muriaticum

(IN ECZEMA)

A medical student was suffering from eczema all over the body, specially aggravated at the borders of

EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE

hairy scalp, bends of elbows and knees : rather dry with crusts : much itching aggravated in the evening on undressing : craving for salt and salty things. He regretted that external applications did no good. His present difficulties were that he had to attend dissection classes, and if he could not complete his parts he would not be allowed to appear in the University examination and moreover he was not being allowed to enter the dissection hall with his ulcers. He further expressed that he was ashamed to appear before the public. I gave a dose of *Natrum muriaticum*, 200, in 2 globules No. 10 with 4 drams of distilled water and asked him to come again after five or six days. He came with the happy news of some improvement all round and in about twelve days there was marked improvement, itching almost gone with much drying up of the eczema. In a little over three weeks he was completely cured by that single dose of medicine and the boy promised that he would study homeopathy after coming out of the college.

Fluoric acid

(IN ALOPECIA)

A young man of twenty-five years of age was suffering from several patches of baldness of the head, and had recourse to allopathic, ayurvedic and indigenous local applications but to no effect. I found the patches quite free from hair and the places smooth when

touched with fingers. He was a hot patient : liked walking in the open air and that sometimes to an excess, but without any fatigue : excessive sweating of the hands. I now gave a single dose of *Fluoric acid*, 200, in 2 globules No. 10 with 4 drams of distilled water and placebo. It had good effect and completely cured the disease, by degrees, in about two months without any set-back by that single dose of medicine, and complete recovery stands even now, although more than six years have since elapsed.

ILL EFFECTS OF SUPPRESSION OF ERUPTIONS

Long ago I saw a middle aged lady in Calcutta suffering from urticaria-like eruptions all over the body with extreme general pains and high temperature. The pains were so very intense that she felt as if she had been severely beaten and so she dared not move even a bit. It occurred just after the marriage ceremony of one of her daughters when she exerted herself physically beyond limit. I prescribed a dose of *Arnica*, 30, at about noon. They approached me at about midnight as they were afraid that the patient must have contracted pneumonia as she was getting much pain in breathing. I went and found the patient's lungs quite free and explained to them that the painful respirations were simply due to the affection of the respiratory muscles by the same general pains, and nothing else. As the temperature now was somewhat less I advised them to wait and see, as I found a

faint ray of hope in the falling of temperature and the patient's feeling of ease.

The husband being frightened called in their former family physician, an allopath, who agreed with my diagnosis as to the respiratory difficulties but prescribed an external application and a mixture for internal use. In forty-eight hours, under the influence of allopathic internal and external medicines, the eruptions and pains disappeared altogether, but the temperature went up higher, which ultimately reached a little over 106°F. When prescribing, the allopath, under a false notion of superiority, boasted that a single dose of his medicine would surely cure her, but I retorted by saying that a single dose cure was the monopoly of the homeopaths, but nobody ever heard of such a bad reputation assigned to an allopathic dose. At this stage I gave them a warning of shipwreck ahead and advised them to consult the highest medical authorities, but they paid no heed to it. Within a short time the temperature rose to 107°F. and the patient became completely unconscious with failing of the pulse at the wrist and ultimately succumbed, although a reputed allopathic consultant prescribed for her twice towards the end. Just after the patient was unconscious they approached me with the news that what I predicted had happened and took me again to see if I could do anything to save the life. But alas, I found the patient beyond all hopes of recovery.

Here is an apt illustration of the fatal consequence of suppression of a disease by the allopathic

prescriptions. By external applications they drove the disease inwards and by internal medication they lulled the pain, resulting in the abnormal rise of temperature and ultimate loss of consciousness and death. What is to be more regretted is that in this particular case when I gave them a timely warning they never cared to pay heed to it or rather they had not the capacity to appreciate it.

Sulphur

(IN AN UNSKINNED BABE)

Many years ago I was one day rung up and requested by a reputed allopathic medical practitioner in Calcutta to see his nephew aged less than a week, who was piteously crying day and night in intense agony caused by wholesale peeling off of its skin after bursting of an acute attack of innumerable bullae formed all over the body. The baby looked like an unskinned chicken and was kept wrapped up in boric cotton. It was really a miserable sight and the doctor's diagnosis was an acute attack of pemphigus. I was in a fix, and could not readily determine the line of treatment. I took all the available history of the case, but it failed to give any light. I then gathered all the constitutional symptoms of its mother and found that she was a profoundly psoric patient. She had several attacks of scabies in life and every

time she was cured by all sorts of external applications. For some years past she had been suffering from burning of the feet. Would catch cold easily, although a hot patient desiring to have windows open. A hot vertex with a constant headache. Thirst for cold water in large quantities which she relished.

I gave both the mother and the child a dose of Sulphur, 200, each in 2 globules No. 10 with distilled water, early in the morning, in empty stomach and placebo. In about four or five days the babe began to feel better—less crying : more sleep; would suck the breast with comfort : and the foul-smelling loose stools turned healthier. The mother too was relieved of the headache very soon and all-round improvement in her followed. By and by the babe was completely cured with the natural growth of healthy skin and muscles all over, and ulcers vanished. This patient is now a college student with well-developed and strong muscles as he is accustomed to physical exercise and all sorts of outdoor games.

Please note that the constitution of the newly born child is, in almost all cases, the same as that of its mother.

Sepia

(IN GONORRHOEA)

One night a man of about twenty-five years of age came to consult me for his protracted sufferings

from gonorrhoea. He contracted it about a year and a half ago. Allopathic and ayurvedic treatments were of no avail, He was brought to me by the ayurvedic physician who had been treating him last for a few months immediately before me. There was nocturnal oozing of a small quantity of gummy discharge from the urethra, without pain, and the mouth of the urethra would remain closed up in the morning, the lips being stuck together. On waking he had to pass the first urine with great effort : mentally morose : anxious : sad and dejected : and was despaired of recovery. He had headache, relieved by closing the eyes and when at rest : pain in the small of back, ameliorated by walking. I now gave him a dose of *Sepia*, 30. and some placebo powders. After a week he reported all-round improvement. At this time I noticed in day light the paleness of the face with a saddle-like discolouration on the bridge of the nose which was indistinguishable in the darkness of the night when I was first consulted. So *Sepia* was all the more indicated. Now further gradual improvement followed with complete disappearance of the discharge and of the saddle on the nose in about five months under the influence of that single dose and placebo powders.

Sepia

(IN FEVER)

Here is another case of *Sepia* in altogether a different sphere. An elderly lady had been suffering from fever for about a year and a half and allopathic, ayurvedic and homeopathic treatments were ineffectual. During our habitual walks, in Calcutta Maidan, the husband of the lady one day told me all about his wife's sufferings and sought my advice. The husband described her as sad: morose: indifferent to her near and dear ones: the fever erratic; and he pressed me for a prescription. I advised him off hand, although reluctantly, to try *Sepia*, 30, a single dose, with the idea that if the dose of *Sepia* were unable to control it altogether it might at least clear away the confused state, caused by too much homeopathic medication by her own brother, a homeopath, and thus bring back the regular type of the original fever. On the fourth day the husband informed me that the fever had stopped right from the second day of the medicine. The other untoward symptoms vanished gradually and the lady was as normal as before. The husband, more than once, expressed his surprise at my wonderful mastery over homeopathy by which I could cure her from a distance without examination, which the other homeopaths could not do, even on repeated close study of the case.

MISCELLANEOUS CASES AND WRITINGS

I remember to have cured another young girl aged about three, long suffering from a similarly mismanaged fever, in the hands of other homeopaths, by a single dose of *Sepia*, 200. My clue was from Kent's materia medica.

A FEW OF MY EXPERIENCES WITH *ACONITE*

Aconite rather as a routine is the common remedy of the ordinary homeopaths in almost all cases of commencing fever, or in any commencing disease. Like every other homeopathic remedy, it is a remedy of great importance when the symptomstally. I have often found it a friend indeed in a severe and sudden onset of diarrhoea with nausea : vomiting and intolerable abdominal pain : restlessness : anxiety : fear of death : rapid full strong pulse and rise of temperature following an exposure to dry cold wind or following an improper heavy diet. In cases where fever and other anxious symptoms disappear but diarrhoea persists, it requires no other medicine nor even its repetition, but healthy thicker stools gradually follow simply on waiting. It is equally a good remedy for all sorts of active hemorrhage.

One night at about twelve o'clock a gentleman aged about forty was vomiting profuse red blood with an anxiety that his end was not far off. His pulse was rapid, full and tense. I at once gave a dose of *Aconite*, 30, and the effect was rapid cessation of

bleeding and vanishing of the fear of death. He readily fell asleep and everything was normal when he awoke next.

A boy of about ten suffering from cholera for five days, suddenly began to pass blood in considerable quantity, from the bowels at about 1 A.M. The attending physician, a homeopath, refused to attend the patient at night and I was roused from sleep and taken there. The patient was in much agony with anxiety : restless : fear of death : feverish pulse. Then and there I gave a dose of *Aconite*, 30, which gave a prompt result—bleeding was stopped, and the patient at once fell asleep.

It is a good remedy for retention of urine in the new-born (no urine for 24 or even for 36 hours from its very birth). I have had several such experience, specially when prolonged difficult labour and shock was the cause, and the child was restless and crying. But even after uneventful labour it never failed me although the child was not at all restless—rather calm and quiet. In this connection please remember also that for retention of urine of the mother after labour, my repeated experience tells me that *Causticum* is the remedy.

I gave a single dose of *Aconite*, 1m, to a person suffering from a red, inflamed and much painful eye caused by particles of coal dust. The effect was prompt. It gave relief at once and the pain and the redness of the eye vanished very soon. This had

previously baffled the skill of a surgeon. *Aconite* stimulated the tissues to throw out the dust particles.

Aurum muriaticum natronatum

(IN AN UNDESCENDED TESTICLE.)

A boy of about eight was suffering from a congenital undescended testis. Following the instructions of allopaths his father had tried various methods for improving the boy's general health, as the boy was a puny one. Cod liver oil, eggs etc., had not improved him much and the father was very disappointed as with the advancement of his age and a partial improvement in health, the boy's testis showed no signs of coming down to scrotum. From the very beginning a little mass could be felt in the lower abdomen at the site of the inguinal canal and it was suspected to be the undescended testicle. Following Burnett I began trying *Aurum muriaticum natronatum*, 3x (trit) twice daily, and in about three weeks the mass became a little bigger and attained the size of the already descended healthy one. The general health was now much improved, but there was no sign of the coming down of the testis although another three weeks had passed under the same medicine. I then changed the potency to 200, a single dose, in 2 globules No. 10 with 4 drams of distilled water in empty stomach, early in the morning, and placebo. In about a fortnight there

EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE

were signs of its coming down, and in about another two months it descended gradually to its proper place.

SPECTACLES

For any defect of vision it is a common practice to try spectacles for both the young and the aged. It is a routine with the ophthalmologist to test the eyes for spectacles without going into the deeper constitutional cause requiring a suitable treatment for its radical cure and thereby avoiding the use of spectacles. I have only a limited practical experience in this sphere.

A gentleman of about forty had been wearing spectacles for some years past. Now it so happened that the old pair of spectacles became unsuitable. He was getting headache with blurred vision, consequently he had to change the power of his spectacles, after which although the headache and the sight improved considerably yet he was still suffering from other complaints. There was sleeplessness : vertigo : susceptibility to cold and palpitation of the heart : difficult breathing after a little exertion. He was flabby and mild tempered. I prescribed *Calcareo carbonica*, 200, a single dose of 2 globules No. 10 in 4 drams of distilled water and placebo. In about two weeks most of his untoward symptoms gradually diminished and the second pair of spectacles which he was then wearing was of no use. The old pair was rather again useful. Under the influence of further placebo powders all

MISCELLANEOUS CASES AND WRITINGS

his complaints vanished and he was doing his usual duties even without any spectacles. I met him again about three years after his cure when I visited his house for treating his son who was suffering from typhoid fever. I was told that he was doing well without any spectacles.

A boy of about fourteen was complaining of defective vision while reading. The mother of the boy, a staunch believer in homeopathy, was insisting upon suitable homeopathic treatment for the boy, but the father disagreed as according to him there was no medicine which could cure defective sight and prevent the use of spectacles. He had the boy examined by an eye-specialist who prescribed a pair of spectacles. After trying it for a few days the boy discarded it as he complained that the spectacles were giving him more troubles in reading and writing. They approached me to see if I could do anything for it. The boy was constitutionally weak and he had been suffering for some years past from regurgitation of food off and on the whole day, and a chilly patient with complaints of the tonsils. I gave him a dose of *Psorinum*, 200, in 2 globules No. 10 and within a short time the disgorging of food was stopped, and the eye-sight became normal, so that he was doing his work as usual without any artificial help of spectacles. He has been continuing well ever since without spectacles although many years have elapsed.

I remember to have read in Burnett in which the doctor regretted that the eye specialists always

prescribed spectacles for young boys and girls without caring for their constitutional defects and thereby damaged their constitution permanently. Whereas when Burnett had the opportunity of treating such cases with well-fitting constitutional remedies, their eyedefects as well as the general health always improved to perfection with muscular development, healthy look and vigour, requiring no spectacles. It is a common and pitiable sight to find in Calcutta delicate young girls and boys run about, while at play, with spectacles on at a great risk. It is certain that most of them would have been able to discard spectacles after gaining a sound health by a suitable constitutional treatment in the hands of an able homeopath, but the general public is slow to admit it.

HOMEOPATHY AND ANIMALS

I give you now a case from a very limited experience of mine in this sphere. While at Mymensingh, just at the beginning of my homeopathic practice, my mother had drawn my attention, one early morning, to the drowsy condition of one of our she-goats ; it did not go out like others, but kept itself lying down in a sorrowful mood. I found the abdomen flatulent like a drum and suspected that it might be due to its taking fresh raw unhusked rice in excess. I could not decide what to do. Suddenly it struck me that I read somewhere, sometime ago, about the homeopathic

treatment of similar affections in animals. After a great deal of searchings I could find it out in the "Homeopathic Recorder" where a doctor wrote an article in which he described the curative effects of *Colchicum* in abdominal distention to bursting, ending in death, of animals feasting on fresh clover to satiety. It was the season for clover and animals fed on it suffered from enormous distension of the abdomen. At this time the doctor one day went to see a patient at a distant country side where this malady appeared in a mild epidemic form among the cattle. The farmers there approached him and asked him if he could save their cattle from death. The doctor gave all the suffering cattle *Colchicum* and almost cent. per cent. were cured.

Taking a clue from this I gave my she-goat a few globules of *Colchicum*, 200. on the tongue and left it undisturbed. After about an hour it seemed that she was rather feeling a little better—was now looking around with ease, was then trying to stand up and scratch the dust with her front hoof, and after a while she passed good quantity of urine and began to ramble a little as if she was, after all, able to shake off her lethargy. Greater improvement followed and in the evening she was seen nibbling a blade of grass here and there. Next morning she went out as usual and came back hale and hearty.

(In this connection the union of a peacock's fractured bone may be consulted under "Surgical Cases".)

EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE

VALVULAR DISEASE OF THE HEART

One midnight I was rung up and requested to see at once a boy who had been suffering for several months from rheumatic heart and whose condition became extremely critical. He was all along under the treatment of several eminent heart specialists of Calcutta. They recorded the heart and pulse beats of the boy from time to time which made a big volume. The boy was gasping for breath with pain and palpitation of the heart. The palpitation was so violent that it caused the bedstead to shake. A purring noise of the heart's action was audible from a distance. He was lying with the head very high. He bade them to switch off the fan as he disliked it. Pulse weak, irregular and trembling : all sorts of abnormal valvular heart sounds in the stethoscope. I at once put two globules No. 10 of *Spigelia*, 200, on the tongue and all troubles subsided quickly as if oil had been thrown on troubled waters and he was asleep for several hours. I continued to visit the patient daily and found him progressing satisfactorily day by day without any more urgent symptoms, and the abnormal sounds of the heart were gradually coming to normal. Not a globule of this or any other remedy was further required and the patient was radically cured within a few months. He is now in active service and continuing well.

In allopathy there are specialists in different branches. It is meaningless and unscientific as the

organs are interdependent. This should be thoroughly realised by the profession. In homeopathy nobody or everybody is a specialist, and I believe that this should be the tenet of every true art of healing. He conquers whose selection of the homeopathic remedy is simply based on individual constitution.

Stannum

(IN ABDOMINAL COLIC)

In the earliest days of my homeopathic practice a baby aged about four months was placed under my treatment for a protracted abdominal colic. This baby was the grand-child of a retired government Assistant Surgeon, who had vainly exhausted all his skill in giving relief to the infant. Having failed to cure her they entrusted me with its treatment. It had diarrhoea of green, slimy and insufficient stools with colic but relieved from pressure. I gave *Colocynth*, but it failed to make any impression. Now I observed that the child would constantly cry until exhausted and would get relief when carried on the shoulder of the nurse, pressing its abdomen on it. This led me to prescribe a single dose of *Stannum*, 200, and it had the desired effect. All bad symptoms gradually disappeared. Stools became healthy and the baby was restored to health.

Another girl of about 8 had been suffering from abdominal colic, ameliorated by pressure. She

EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE

became rapidly emaciated with a pale and wan countenance, sunken eyes discoloured around, could not take any food, bowels not clear. She would be easily exhausted and would grind her teeth much in sleep. Here again *Stannum*, 200, a single dose gradually cured her,

Morbillinum

(IN EYE DISEASE)

I was consulted for the eye-complaints of a 2nd year student, aged 18, of St. Xavier's College. Several eye-specialists of Calcutta could give no definite diagnosis nor any curative treatment. No organic defect. For over two years there was almost total loss of vision during the strong sun's ray at noon but sight better during early morning and after sunset. The parents denied all specific history, nor I could find any from the family history. On thorough enquiry I got from the parents the history of a serious and prolonged attack of measles for nearly two months with chest and bowel complaints in his younger days. The boy was otherwise in perfect health with a good physique. I could not select any common homeopathic remedy but suddenly *Morbillinum* flashed in my mind and I gave a single dose of it in 200 potency, 6 globules No. 20 for the dose, in empty stomach and placebo. After a week there was partial improvement of vision. At the end of three weeks I repeated another dose in

MISCELLANEOUS CASES AND WRITINGS

1m. potency as symptoms of improvement were waning. In another three weeks complete vision was restored.

Morbillinum

(IN SARCOMA)

Very recently an eminent homeopath of Calcutta called me for consultation about a patient of his, a boy aged about two and half years, suffering from a big tumour on the lower third of his left tibia. The tumour was a little smaller than the size of an ordinary foot-ball, the upper surface was considerably open with undulations and deep depressions which would allow the ingress of two fingers together. I was really horrified at its sight. It used to exude an offensive serous discharge. There were apparently no pain or other sufferings. The patient was anaemic to the extreme : emaciated : of low vitality : abdomen too much tympanitic : loose bowels : offensive and undigested stools : constant higher temperature with its maximum of 103°F. at about 3 A.M. : hemic murmur in the cardiac region : pulse feeble : irritable temper : at present longing for fried rice (Muri) and other unsuitable diet : formerly much desire for sweets, specially for 'Sandesh', but now averse to it. He had been suffering from it for about the last eight months. X'ray diagnosis was a sarcoma involving the periosteum and not the bone.

He had an attack of a protracted virulent type of measles in early infancy. After it he never became his former self—became rickety (according to his parents). Shortly after the tumour began as a small swelling and from a month after that (*i. e.* for the last seven months) the present physician with another old and experienced homeopath had been treating him. But the tumour continued to increase in size day by day with the above-mentioned symptoms. I declared a grave prognosis.

After my examination had been finished the physician allowed me 24 hours' time to deliberate over the case and promised to ring me up after that time to know my selection of the remedy. Meantime he prescribed another medicine. I intervened and advised to give *Morbillinum*, 200, a single dose next morning in its stead and to wait. They agreed. Two days later they reported sudden rise of temperature to 104°F. in the very afternoon of the day on which he took the medicine, with considerable aggravation of the loose motions, appearance of healthy pus in place of offensive serous discharge and gradual and considerable decrease in size of the tumour. Within 3 or 4 days the temperature gradually came down to 97°F. for the first time after so many months and the number and quality of the stools much improved with complete disappearance of wind in the abdomen, and the relatives became very hopeful.

But suddenly everything was upset—temperature again rose high, abdomen tympanitic with loose

MISCELLANEOUS CASES AND WRITINGS

motions and complete loss of appetite—a very bad augury indeed. On enquiry I came to know that the boy had been exposed to direct cold blast of wind and rain every night which was the immediate cause of this sudden turn, but the remote cause was his loss of vitality as was evidenced on the very first day of my examination. Though the medicine acted it could not make a permanent healing effect upon the constitution owing to the lack of vitality, and the patient died.

This is again an illustration of how the constitution is deranged after an attack of a virulent type of badly treated measles and how homeopaths can set right the constitution after eradicating the poison which blocks the radical cure by suitable constitutional remedy, provided that there is vitality enough for the medicine to act. But in this case there was a total loss of vitality and hence in the tug-of-war between the disease and the medicine, the disease got the upper hand.

VIOLENT COMMOTION AFTER A SINGLE

Dose of *Alumina* 200.

An old gentleman of about seventy-five had often been suffering from various complaints, for a long time. A single dose of this or that medicine would give him temporary relief, but on the whole his general health was continuously deteriorating. His chief complaints were nervous weakness with a tingling numbness of the extremities : unsteady gait : passing of

water or food during deglutition into the false passage of the larynx, causing harassing fits of cough for their dislodgment : various symptoms of dyspepsia with tympanites and constipation : colic and constipation aggravated specially from potatoes : catarrh of the nose followed by cough and sometimes by asthmatic fits : dryness of the skin with distressing itching compelling him to scratch to bleeding : ringworm-like eruptions on groin, scrotum and penis.

Now he got an acute attack of dysentery with small pieces, an inch or an inch and a half, of soft fecal masses in mucus. He was given a single dose of *Alumina*, 200 in 2 globules No. 15 and the acute bowel complaints readily subsided.

After 10 or 12 days his chronic ringworm-like eruption on the groin, scrotum and penis took an angry look—became inflamed with a terrible itching and profuse discharge to the greatest and most horrible discomfort of the patient. After, say, about 3 weeks of excruciating suffering it began to diminish very slowly.

In the meantime the patient got an unprecedented attack of severe watery cold in the nose, accompanied by an equally severe cough with expectoration and mild asthmatic fits. Cold, cough and difficult breathing went on for months together although ringworm almost cured.

It should be noted that all these were old symptoms now reappearing and vanishing. In spite of this long-continued turmoil the patient's general condition

MISCELLANEOUS CASES AND WRITINGS

by this time appeared to be very satisfactory under that single dose of medicine—he began to have a good appetite and relish of food; no tympanitos, and constipation much diminished: his facial expression now gave a most satisfactory look of fresh health at 75. About 6 months have elapsed after that single dose of medicine and the old man is still progressing towards a new and a happier lease of life. Almost all the previously mentioned most distressing symptoms vanished. Is this not unique and a monopoly of homeopathy alone for the ultimate good of the patient?

In this connection I desire to state that in my varied experience I have often found that in chronic cases of persons who generally use aluminium utensils a single dose of the same *Alumina* in a high potency paves the way for the really indicated medicine to produce its marvellous curative effect, or in some cases the same single dose of *Alumina* cures the disease and the use of any other remedy becomes unnecessary.

Pulsatilla

(IN LACHRYMAL FISTULA)

A girl of about twenty-two years of age had been suffering from left lachrymal fistula from her infancy. There were several successful allopathic physicians in her family but they could do nothing for the girl all these years. At last they sent the girl to Calcutta for

the radical treatment of the fistula by operation. A renowned ophthalmic surgeon operated upon the fistula twice but failed to cure it. Thus disappointed they approached me half-heartedly to try if homeopathy could do any good. I thoroughly took the case and found that the girl was of mild temperament ; prone to easy shedding of tears in silence : desirous for cool refreshing air : averse to heat : scanty menstrual flow etc. I gave a single dose of *Pulsatilla*, 200, which made some improvement. I had to change the potency to 1000, 10,000, 50,000 at long intervals and every time more satisfactory improvements were noticed—stoppage of pus in toto, now only a little serous discharge persisting, but the desired ultimate result followed after a dose of the c.m. potency, About two weeks after it the fistula stopped discharging anything and the cure has been maintained for the last three months and the patient was glad enough to come to me the other day and personally convey the news. She further stated that the restricted field of vision, the after-effect of glaucoma for which first of all she underwent operation in the hands of the same ophthalmic surgeon, has considerably improved along with the cure of fistula.

"Groping in the Dark"

One day I was conversing with some retired and educated gentlemen in the College Square. While

talking about medical profession and the practice of medicine in general, one of them, an allopath aged seventy with B.A., and L.M.S. degrees, remarked that all physicians were "groping in the dark," to which I at once took exception. Now the gentleman emphatically asserted that he was simply speaking the truth and nothing but the truth and that I should not protest. He further said that we were not taught anything about the various conditions of the pulse in diseased conditions while we were students in the Medical College, but, on the contrary, we had to pose as experts in pulse reading just at the start of our medical practice, immediately after coming out of the college. Were we not then groping in the dark and practising deceit with the public? He further asked what was his condition even then at his advanced age of nearly seventy? Had he acquired better knowledge of the art of pulse reading after gathering a decidedly long experience in the art of treating patients? He remarked that there was scarcely any book on pulse reading in allopathic literature and even if there were any, no doctor would understand it by simply reading such a book without any practical help in the college hospitals. We got no such training there excepting simply in cases of the failing pulse of the dying patients. I myself had nothing but admiration for the candid admission of the naked truth of this septuagenarian medical expert.

This incident at once reminded me of another similar candid admission of my father-in-law, late

Dr. Tarinikumar Gupta, a venerable old medical practitioner of Barisal fame. He was an old L.M.S. from the Calcutta Medical College, coming out in the seventies of the last century. His name is even now a household word in the district of Backerganj as well as in the neighbouring sister districts, as a kind-hearted, philanthropic and God-fearing medical man and saviour of many a life in those days. As a medical man he was really an ideal one. He would never demand any fees from the patients, would attend thousands without any remuneration and that simply from a higher sense of duty. Such angelic figures are rare in these days of hard struggle for existence. He was a politician too and a true congressman and the right-hand-man of the great Aswinikumar Dutta of hallowed memory. He was chairman of the Barisal municipality continuously for about eighteen years and the Government dared not offer him even a Rai Bahadurship simply knowing that he would scornfully decline the offer. Such a father-in-law and a guardian to me was mortified to learn that I renounced allopathy and adopted homeopathy as a medical profession in the palmy days of the beginning of my career when I commanded a lucrative practice in the town of Mymensingh, the head quarters of the biggest district of Bengal, earning a covetous and decent sum every month.

Some time after I went to Barisal and stayed in his house for a few days. I noticed that he was genuinely sorry for my apostasy. We used to discuss

homeopathy and medical practice in general. He was convinced that a greater percentage of diseases was cured even without medicine and that on many occasions he was himself in the habit of prescribing medicines simply to satisfy the patients. To this I frankly said that a God-fearing man like himself should not have done so. I further asserted that if he really believed that they required no medicine he ought to have said so to his patients and advised them to regulate diet and to go for a change to a healthier place. I expressed with regret that I could not understand that instead of doing so why he was giving them uselessly some bitter, pungent and hot mixtures that would be swallowed with much discomfort.

My respectful protests made a deep impression on him. Often he would advise chronic patients with complications to try ayurvedic treatment in the hands of the late Kaviraj Prasannakumar Sen, an old and experienced physician of Barisal. I again told him that he had understood well that medicines were on many occasions useless and that patients got well without them and that ayurved was a better science. I deplored that he did not know that there was a system of medical treatment, kindly vouchsafed by God whose medicines were really efficacious in all sorts of diseases and were effective in all cases where there was enough vitality in the patients to allow the medicine to act, and that was homeopathy. and that I was really sorry that he did not see a ray even of that life-saving light.

At the end of the above discussion my father-in-law expressed a great desire to know something about homeopathy and he even asked me to select some books for him. But I dissuaded him from such an arduous task at his advanced age. Now he requested me to treat one of his sons who was suffering from chronic constipation, so much so, that he would require douching the bowels daily. I do not remember the details of his sufferings but I do remember that I gave him *Opium*, 200, a single dose, and it had the desired effect—he could pass stool without the help of a douche. My father-in-law was very pleased at the result. You know that *Opium* is a good remedy for those who are long accustomed to douches for inveterate constipation.

On another occasion an L.M.S. of the Calcutta Medical College aged about eighty-five, comparatively hale and hearty for his age, a retired allopathic practitioner of Calcutta, with whom I met in the Cornwallis Square, Calcutta, every evening, expressed just a similar opinion about the efficacy of remedies. He begged of me with all earnestness not to say that "medicines cure." He remarked "Jharay kak maray fakirer keramat baray"—the crow dies of a storm but the fakir (a mendicant) takes the credit. By this he meant that diseases are cured by nature but medicine takes the credit. On other occasions I remember also to have heard similar remarks from experienced allopaths.

So we notice that there is a general feeling of defeatism amongst the allopaths and it cannot be otherwise, because they have no law of cure to guide them. They are virtually mariners without a chart or a compass in the vast ocean of medicine, whereas the homeopaths are blessed to have them for their guidance in the vast ocean of the healing art and this guide is "*Similia similibus curantur*," i. e., like cures like.

When a patient has untoward symptoms like those which, during proving, are caused by the action of a medicine upon a healthy man, that patient's agonising symptoms vanish and he is cured when the same remedy in a potentised form or sometimes in small doses even of the ϕ is given to him—the patient. This is the simple principle of homeopathic cure and when we select a remedy for a disease in accordance with this law, we become successful in patients who have sufficient vitality to allow the medicine to act. Those who do not follow this principle act without a guiding law as the allopaths do. I am extremely sorry to note that not an inconsiderable number of so-called homeopaths fall also under this category. Those thoroughly trained medical men who have diligently studied the provings of medicines and who have a good knowledge of homeopathic therapeutics and philosophy and have skillfully applied them in practice, alone have tested the soundness of the maxim, "like cures like", in curing the acute or most complicated chronic diseases. They alone know how

strengthened they are in having such a God-sent law to guide them.

By this I do not mean that homeopaths can cure all diseases, they can of course cure when there is sufficient vitality left in the patient and when there is not a considerable destruction of the vital organs. If they fail in such hopeful cases the great science of homeopathy is not to blame. It is the ignorance or indolence on the part of the medical men which is the cause of the failure. If a homeopath can fit in the symptoms of a patient with those of a homeopathic medicine, his success is almost sure. So we declare that the scientific and able homeopaths do not "grope in the dark" and they do not find themselves lost when confronted with a really difficult case.

Now as to the art of pulse-reading. I am of opinion that homeopaths become experts in pulse-reading by force of circumstances.

A physician practising homeopathy and selecting *Aconite* for a particular patient, among other symptoms, such as sudden onset of a disease after exposure to dry, cold and biting chills, with anxiety, restlessness and a great fear of death, must know that there must be a tense, full, strong, quick and hard pulse. This is *Aconite's* special pulse characteristic.

In *Belladonna* the pulse is much increased in force and frequency—a strong and bounding pulse.

The *Gelsemium* pulse is weak, quick, very soft and easily disappears on pressure.

MISCELLANEOUS CASES AND WRITINGS

Digitalis has a feeble, irregular and intermittent pulse, intermits every second, third, fifth or seventh beat, extremely slow pulse, say, even thirty per minute.

Pyrogen has abnormally rapid pulse, out of all proportion to temperature—pulse rate increased without corresponding increase of temperature.

I can cite many such instances. So it is incumbent on every homeopath to study the pulse-beats of remedies in order to select proper remedies for patients, and, therefore, you see that necessity compels him to be well-acquainted with pulse-reading. No true homeopaths can neglect this art.

COLLEGE SQUARE

In the centre of Calcutta, amidst educational, philanthropic and religious institutions, is the College Square, the place giving rise to the above discussions. It is sanctified by the presence of the statue of Pandit Iswar Chandra Vidyasagar, the greatest Bengalee philanthropist, social reformer and educationist, and the tomb of David Hare, the friend of students. It is regarded as the nursery of various noble, social, religious and political ideals. Saints like Ramtanu Lahiri, Keshabchandra Sen and others used to visit this place and discourse on religious matters. This was and is the rendezvous of all cults of political thinkers and the preaching ground of the stalwarts of Indian National Congress, such as Surendranath Banerjee, Krishnakumar

Mittra, Bepinchandra Pal, Mrs. Sarojini Naidu, Chittaranjan Das, Sri Aurobindo Ghosh and others. In other words this place has been permeated with the spirit of the great sons of Bengal. It is gratifying that such a place of pilgrimage has given sanction for the discussion of no less an important subject as the validity or otherwise of this new homeopathic healing art. Who knows that here also, during the advent of homeopathy in Calcutta, Rajendra Dutt, Dr. Mahendralal Sircar and others were not utilising the bracing air of "Gole-Dighi" in deep meditation for the extensive propagation of homeopathy. At any rate it was but a few steps to the south of this Square, where the first homeopathic medical institution was founded by the late Dr. M. M. Bose, one of the pioneer homeopaths of the city.

AN IDEAL PHYSICIAN

An old man, a distant relation of mine, an ayurvedic physician of very simple habits, used to practise in our village when I was a mere child of four or five years. I distinctly remember his figure even now. He was of thin build, of short stature, and of rather dark complexion. He was regularly in the habit of daily rubbing a sufficient quantity of mustard oil all over his body for a considerable time before bathing, so much so, that his skin always remained soft, smooth and soothing to the touch. I remember that I never failed to palpate his body whenever I got an opportunity to do so.

He used to prepare his own medicines according to strict ayurvedic method. The picture of his gentle and all-absorbing attitude in mixing and triturating the different ingredients of a medicine is still vivid in my mind. It seemed that his whole will-force was there. For weeks together he would pleasantly go through the monotonous process of mixing the very finely powdered ingredients with the various liquid extracts, specially from herbs (vabnas) through the gentle process of rubbing and drying it in the sun as though he had a special liking for it. When all the ingredients were thus thoroughly mixed, he would go on making pills with his right fingers so perfectly that all the pills would invariably be of uniform size, as if coming out of a machine. Everything being finished he used to instil life into the pills with religious ceremonies by uttering some *Mantras* in the presence of 'Durba' with full Vakti (devotion) to the Almighty, and it was then only that the pills would be ready for use.

This reminds me of the close analogy of methods in the process of preparations of homeopathic and ayurvedic medicines—the same technique of triturations with patience and will. You know that Hahnemann advises the physician to prepare his own medicine with his own hands and that with a will. (Besides homeopaths have the process of succussions in the case of liquids for dynamization.) By systematic and regular repeated triturations the particles of medicines become finely powdered whereby the curative energy of medicines becomes more and more liberated to have

a higher and higher potent action on the patient. The higher the trituration the more dynamic curative power is instilled into the remedy, and it is all the more efficacious if the will-force is there.

I speak of the days when glass phials were scarce, or did not even come out in the market. This ayurvedic physician used to keep pills and powders in improvised small phial-like receptacles made of 'Null' (weed) and their corks made of 'Shola'. When he lost his eyes, this gentleman used to give 2 or 3 shakes to these phials near his ear and thereby could recognise with certainty which one contained which medicine, and could dispense correctly the right medicine with the desired effect. Such was the power of perception of that blind Kaviraj. Like the homeopaths he would prescribe a single medicine and seldom repeated it.

He used to treat me whenever I fell ill and I would persistently request my grandmother to call him. Besides giving medicine, he was in the habit of giving mesmeric passes to the patients. He would at the same time utter some 'Mantras' in very low voice, occasionally puffing mildly over the body of the patient from his mouth. All these, but particularly the gentle passes of the hand just lightly touching the body, would give such a feeling of pleasurable thrill all over that all my sufferings would almost be relieved. It was for this reason and also to touch his soothing cool body that I would insist on being treated by him.

Towards the end of his "Organon of Medicine" Hahnemann gives a discourse on the benefits of this

animal magnetism or mesmerism. He writes : "This curative force, often so stupidly denied and disdained for a century, acts in different ways. It is a marvellous, priceless gift of God to mankind by means of which the strong will of a well-intentioned person upon a sick one by contact and even without this and even at some distance, can bring the vital energy of the healthy mesmeriser endowed with this power into another person dynamically".

"It acts in part by replacing in the sick whose vital force within the organism is deficient here and there, in part also in other parts where the vital force has accumulated too much and keeps up irritating nervous disorder it turns it aside, diminishes and distributes it equally and in general, extinguishes the morbid condition of the life principle of the patient and substitutes in its place the normal of the mesmerist acting powerfully upon him, for instance, old ulcers, amaurosis, paralysis of single organs and so forth. Many rapid apparent cures performed in all ages, by mesmerisers endowed with great natural power, belong to this class. The effect of communicated human power upon the whole human organism was most brilliantly shown, in the resuscitation of persons who had lain some time apparently dead, by the most powerful sympathetic will of a man in full vigour of vital energy, and of this kind of resurrection history records many undeniable examples".

But the most significant portion of my quotation now follows. It is the footnote of the above quoted

paragraph, 288 :— “Especially of one of such persons (‘man in full vigour of vital energy’ as above), of whom there are not many, who, along with great kindness of disposition and bodily powers, possesses but a *very moderate desire for sexual intercourse*, which it would give him very little trouble wholly to suppress, in whom, consequently, all the fine vital spirits that would otherwise be employed in the preparation of the semen, are ready to be communicated to others, by touching them and powerfully exerting the will. Some powerful mesmerisers, with whom I have become acquainted, had *all this peculiar character*”.

The above teaches you the value of “Brahmacharyya” (a life of sexual abstinence). I urge all, specially the young and the hopefuls, with all the emphasis at my command, to read the above, or preferably the whole original text, over and over again, so that they may fully understand and thus imprint on their mind, before it is too late, the value of “Brahmacharyya” i.e., that preservation of semen is life and its waste is death. One who by his moral purity follows the above is endowed with such a dynamic vital force that he rightly imagines that the whole universe is in his grip and he can declare like the great warrior, Napoleon, “Impossibility is the word found in the dictionary of fools.” This applies in every sphere of life. Please do realise the value of purity and sexual morality and observe how Hahnemann preaches it. A homeopathic physician too, endowed with “Brahmacharyya”, can very easily

diagnose his medicine and give it to his patient with a determination that it must act curatively, which it undoubtedly does. The will force of the "Brahmachari" must act upon the patient.

To enable you further to comprehend the value of "Brahmacharyya" adequately, I give you a bright example from the life of Swami Vivekanada.

In Germany Swamiji was invited by a Vedantic scholar and professor who received him very warmly in his house and begging to be excused for a few minutes left him alone in his study. Now Swamiji took hold of a book from the table and became so deeply absorbed in it that he was quite unaware of the presence of the professor who stood before him and tried to attract his attention. After finishing the book within an hour Swamiji saw the professor standing before him. He at once apologised for keeping the professor waiting so long as he had been so much engrossed in the book that he could not know that he had returned. The professor was greatly surprised and enquired if Swamiji did really read the book. He saw him only turning the pages of the book rapidly. He wondered how could he read through all the four hundred pages of the book within an hour. At this Swamiji asked the professor to test him. He recited the contents of the pages and every sentence of the long poems of the book which the professor wished him to recite. This led the professor to come to the logical conclusion that Swamiji must have read the book before and told him so, which Swamiji

emphatically denied. The gentleman wondered how could that be at all possible ! Swamiji said that it was not at all an impossibility nor a wonder for a Yogi, who practised life-long self-control, restraining himself from passion, specially sexual and lust of gold. The professor admitted to have read before in the "Sastras" that "Brahmacharyya" can alone endow such a wonderful memory, but he was now specially fortunate to see it actually so in Swami Vivekananda himself, the great world teacher.

It is again reported that Swamiji also got by heart the whole of 3 or 4 volumes of "Encyclopaedia Britannica" within only a few days of their reaching the Mission library.

It is of course obvious that any and every "Brahmachari" cannot have the fortune of acquiring the same highest pitch of this and other faculties like those attained by Swami Vivekananda.

In this connection, as a medical man I am impelled to give a well-deserved prominence to the burning desire of Swami Vivekananda to see the people of the East free from chronic hunger. The question of chronic starvation of the East and specially that of India had so much upset him that he once admonished the white people in one of his American lectures saying that quite a large number of white missionaries were being sent to the East to teach religion to the heathens and that they would spend lavishly for erecting Christian churches there, but they would remain silent about the heathens' chronic famine from

which the East were dying by inches, as well as that the white people would remain astonishingly indifferent when the coloured people were dying by hundreds and thousands from acute famine before their very eyes. Swamiji told them point-blank that the East had plenty of religion and that they did not require any more of it ; what they wanted was bread, but they were getting stones instead. Has the condition improved a bit since the demise of Swamiji ? The answer is an emphatic NO.

Now the natural outcome has been that the devitalised, extremely emaciated people of the East, the victims of perpetual famine, are continually becoming the easy prey of all sorts of diseases, specially that of T. B. Consumption is a starvation disease, and if I remember aright, one person dies of it every minute in India. Tubercular bacilli find a suitable nursing ground in famished persons. Unless and until the people are properly fed, clothed and well provided with ventilated houses having plenty of sunshine conducive to health and happiness, and their vitality sufficiently increased, no amount of anti-tubercular or other prophylactic injections can save the nation. On the contrary they do positive harm and the whole nation goes to ruination ; rather leave them alone without making them the medium like rats and rabbits for all sorts of novel experiments at the will of the would-be scientists. Do strike at the root without beating about the bush. O Swamiji, give us wisdom from above !

CHAPTER X

THE PIONEERS IN HOMEOPATHY

I NOW give you a pen-picture of a galaxy of honest homeopaths, mostly converts from allopathy, as I know them. You will get an inkling of the stuff they were made of and the courage with which they plunged, in those palmy days, into the unknown knowing fully well that they as allopaths could earn a comfortable, easy and decent living—which might even be a very luxurious one. It is worth noting with what austerity and pertinacity they pursued the tenets of homeopathy for the good of humanity. Glory be to these selfless heroes !

Homoepathy has successfully passed through the stages of ridicule, contempt and indifference. Now it has secured its proper position and is going to get universal acceptance. The suffering humanity is acknowledging with gratitude the marvellous discovery of Hahnemann. We are only reaping the harvest of the toil of these light-bearers of homeopathy who passed courageously through ridicule, contempt and indifference to make our task easier.

DR. W. YOUNAN

Nirmal, you must have noticed the name of Dr. W. Younan mentioned in my writings many times as my consulting physician. It is meet that you

should know a little about the glorious days of this eminent homeopath of Calcutta. He was an M.B., C.M. (Edin), but was an early convert to homeopathy when I was a mere student in the Calcutta Medical College. Subsequently he became the leading homeopathic practitioner of the city, specially as a consulting physician. His was a tall figure, face typically Aryan cut, intelligent look, with deep and intellectual forehead, sparkling eyes, well-set eyebrows, manly moustaches and a pointed high nose. He was of serene temperament. A devout physician, well-versed in the scriptures, had a deep knowledge of homeopathic therapeutics and philosophy, and Hindu Sastras. I often heard him say, with reference to homeopathic tenets : "Your Upanishad says so." It was really a pleasure to watch him taking up a case. He would very carefully and calmly listen to everything the patient had to say, and the patient would be so very impressed with his serenity and methods that half the battle would thus be won. The patient would invariably ask him as to why he was suffering so much, how long it would take for the cure.

Passing his gentle hand over the head and body of the patient, the venerable doctor would reply : "Babu, this is nothing but your 'Karmafal' (the result of one's doings in previous lives), I hope to get better news next time and Dr. Das Gupta will communicate it to me". The result was that the patient could not but be thus mesmerised. A good physician ministers to the body and mind alike.

Just at the initial stage of my homeopathic career I was blessed with his and Dr. Akshoy Dutt's encouragement. Dr. Younan subsequently never failed to watch me all along.

The following will specially interest you. After my acquaintance with Dr. Younan, your mother once fell seriously ill of cholera and being very nervous I approached the doctor just before he went out on his usual professional calls in the forenoon and requested him to see her urgently. The Doctor intimated his inability to comply with my request as he had previous engagements elsewhere and was unable to spare even ten to fifteen minutes in my house although he would be passing by it. His refusal had so much upset me that I at once told him that I would not allow him to enter the car until he promised that he would at once accompany me. After a little pause he smiled a bit and asked me to enter his car first, and he came and waited for more than an hour by the bedside of your mother, carefully took the history and examined her and gave, then and there, a single dose of *Cuprum metallicum*, 200, which had the magic effect of immediately stopping the unbearable cramps from which she had then been suffering. Subsequently the doctor, regularly visited our place of his own accord daily, and your mother gradually recovered under his paternal care.

At this time your mother had been in advanced pregnancy. One night, during the height of this present disease she began to have repeated unsuccessful labour pains. At dead of night, unaided by any other

THE PIONEERS IN HOMEOPATHY

medical help, and medicines failing to respond, I had to deliver a dead child with the forceps. The next morning when he knew all these, Dr. Younan wondered that I did not forget the technique of applying forceps after so many years of homeopathic practice while he himself had altogether forgotten it.

People of Bengal, nay even of India, knew Dr. Younan as a great physician, but you should know that if he was great as a physician, which he undoubtedly was, he was still greater as a man. On enquiry as to which convenient time would suit him for consultation in private for my difficult but non-paying cases Dr. Younan was pleased to appoint lone hours of early mornings. This shows how good he was and with what a high esteem he regarded me. One such early morning when I went to Dr. Younan's house I noticed that the barber was rubbing the doctor's face with something hard prior to shaving. On enquiry the doctor said that he was having the rub from the cut surface of a big potato and, imitating Hahnemann, he had been using that, instead of soap, for a long time, for producing a good lather to have a pleasant shave ; and he recommended it to me.

He was a great believer in the bad influence of "Ekadashi-day" i. e. the eleventh day of the moon. On many occasions I heard him telling his patients that there must be some aggravation on that particular day as that was the "Ekadashi-day."

By and by I became so very familiar with him that he would unhasitatingly pluck out unawares, now

and then, a long hair from my external ear or eyebrow, as if he grew a hobby for it.

Lastly, I record it as a painful duty that Dr. Younan disappointed me on a vital matter. After his prescription in a consultation if I ever enquired of the reasons for his selecting a particular remedy the doctor would invariably ask me to read books, but if I subsequently requested him to elucidate the matter, as I could not follow the reasons after minutely searching the books, he would not accede, and if he was further pressed he would get annoyed. So I was denied the opportunity of learning things at his feet and the consequent sense of mortification still haunts my mind now and then. But sometimes I was determined to extract things from him and with much difficulty I could squeeze out a little. One such was about the differences of *Arsenicum album* and *Arsenicum iodatum*. He declared that the former was a chilly and the latter a hot remedy, specially for the Indian climate, and on this clue alone I have been lucky, ever since, to cure intricate cases where others failed. I give below an incident.

A renowned homeopath and myself were taken to see the late Pandit Motilal Nehru when he was at Berhanagar during his last visit in Calcutta and we were asked to treat him. Both of us agreed in selecting *Arsenic* but differed as to the kind of its preparation—whether *Arsenicum album* or *Arsenicum iodatum*. I was for the *iodatum* as the patient was a hot one but the other doctor persisted in *album*

THE PIONEERS IN HOMEOPATHY

(which unfortunately is a chilly remedy) and he gave the *album* instead. It made no impression and the Pandit left Calcutta within a few days thereafter. The doctor was not in a mood to understand nor to admit that *Arsenicum iodatum* is a hot remedy. But taking the hint from Dr. Younan, I was, and am still convinced, from my successes in curing patients, that *Arsenicum iodatum* is a hot remedy, although Dr. Clarke, in his monumental Dictionary of homeopathic materia medica, classifies *Arsenicum iodatum* amongst chilly remedies. Here note that practical experience of certain climate sometimes belie the theory though enunciated by a veteran in a different climate. On my disagreeing to give *Arsenicum album* the doctor asked why should we go to the *iodide* at once ? Let us begin with the *album*, he said. He knew not that there cannot be any "beginning" in homeopathy—we must always begin with the right remedy.

And again in spite of my efforts I have not yet been successful in knowing Dr. Younan's reasons for prescribing *Mercurius sulphuricus* and I enquired of many of my colleagues if they understood Dr. Younan's methods in selecting this remedy but nobody could give any satisfactory reply. Text books could not enlighten me of Dr. Younan's reasons for its selection. There are more others which have remained unsolved ever since and will always remain so. I am so very sorry. But every cloud has its silver lining.

Some time after my initial stage as a homeopath I once sought Dr. Younan's advice as to how to become

EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE

a good homeopath. The doctor promptly replied that my difficulties would teach me how to become a good homeopath. Since then I have been realising the soundness of his advice in my everyday life. The more difficult a case, the more I have to exert myself with an undivided attention in ransacking the most reputed books of authorities with advantage. May be in the background Dr. Younan's intention was that he wanted to make me self-reliant by refusing to teach me orally. Indeed, nobody taught me better the value of self-reliance.

DR. SALZER

Now a few words about Dr. Salzer, one of the pioneers in homeopathy in Calcutta. He was a German. A man of short stature, and, I seem to remember that he had whiskers. Once I had the opportunity of observing his mode of treatment when I first came out of the Calcutta Medical College.

A gentleman of about thirty had been suffering from heart disease. His father was a staunch homeopath and a class-fellow of several renowned homeopaths of Calcutta. They had treated him unsuccessfully for several months, and his condition became such that the patient could not lie on the bed, even during sleep, on account of dyspnoea. So they improvised a soft support in front of him so that he might lean against it, day and night in a sitting posture even in sleep; would pass stool and urine in the same posture.

THE PIONEERS IN HOMEOPATHY

When the patient's condition became extremely worse they called Dr. Salzer, and the doctor saw the patient at nightfall. A short history of the case was read out to him and it seemed that the doctor never cared to listen to it—he remained indifferent, looking outside through the windows. After that he looked at the face of the patient, just felt the pulse and applied the stethoscope on the heart and without uttering a word went downstairs. To be frank, I was all along thinking why such an eccentric had been called in. He abruptly stepped into his carriage (in those days there were no motor cars) and asked the attending physicians who followed him to bring a phial. He cleaned the phial with a little water from a big jar which he carried in his carriage, filled it with the same water, put a few drops of a homeopathic remedy in it, and directed to put 8 marks and give one mark every 2 hours. On enquiry by the attending physicians he said that it was *Labelia* 6.

After taking 2 doses of the medicine the patient desired to lie down and asked to prepare a bed closeby, but we were hesitating to comply with the request. The patient being enraged on account of the delay, we made him lie down and now after many months he had a sound sleep for several hours. It seemed that Dr. Salzer had either an intellectual intuition for selecting the remedy or he selected it after studying the face of the patient, a knack possessed by a blessed few.

To our surprise the doctor came of his own accord early next morning and without the knowledge of

any one entered the patient's room and enquired how he was faring. We gave him the good news and told him that the patient was now hungry and was going to have milk. He felt the pulse, advised to stop the medicine, and went downstairs. I followed him. He asked for his fees, took it, and went away saying that he would have to see the patient twice daily. However, he came and watched the patient once daily for two or three days when the father asked him not to come any more. The patient continued well for about a month and a half when there was a sad relapse. Repetition of the same *Lobelia* 6, in the hands of the attending physicians and other medicines did no good and nobody now dared to approach Dr. Salzar. Dr. Younan, then quite a junior, was called in and he failed to give any relief.

However, we now approached Dr. Salzer, but the doctor, at the outset, hearing us, abused us right and left and called us murderers (he, being a German, pronounced it "murtherers") but after much cajoling he came, felt the pulse, pressed the finger tips, looked at the conjunctival lining and pronounced the case bloodless and hopeless and speedily went away, without waiting for the fees and the patient succumbed. While on the other hand I heard that this Dr. Salzer attended a little child daily, without any fees, although the party was capable of paying it and repeatedly pressed him to accept it. But the doctor would not, it was his whims, as the doctor had a fancy for the

little ones. He would come and sit down with the child on his lap.

I have mentioned above about the study of the face in selecting the right remedy. Dr. Schussler, the father of tissue remedies, has written in his book about "facial diagnosis" in recognising the disease and its remedy. He says that the physician's highest aim should be to attain the capacity of reading the face so that by looking at the face he can at once say that the patient has been suffering from such and such disorder of a certain organ and its remedy is this or that. As an example, he cites that in certain medical college in Germany the professor of pathology was going to perform post-mortem examination of a dead body from the attached hospital; but in this particular case there was no mention of the diagnosed disease in the hospital card—there was instead a sign of interrogation in the place of diagnosis. Knowing this from the attending students, the professor at once looked at the face of the dead and pronounced "cancer of the liver." Post-mortem examination immediately confirmed it. The pathologist, by his long experience in the post-mortem room, had attained that capacity. According to Schussler a physician on attaining this power can say that a particular patient has been suffering from such and such disease and its remedy is this, in other words the physician would, as an example, say "he is a *Natrum muriaticum* patient" and if there is vitality enough in him, he will be cured by that remedy. The attainment of

such a power should be the *summum bonum* of a physician's aim.

Dr. Salzer had great rivalry in profession with Dr. Mahendralal Sarker, and when any reference was made of Dr. Sarker in connection with treatment of patients Dr. Salzer always pertinently remarked, "If you desire cure come to me, on the contrary, if you desire gathering knowledge of science go to Sarker."

The old homeopath Taraknath Palit, once told me that many homeopathic physicians of Calcutta used to gather round Dr. Salzer at his residence in the evening and discuss homeopathy and the doctor helped them by his experience and sound advice, and would often entertain them with Indian dishes. He liked to see them squat close together on the floor and do justice to the dishes. He would be particularly delighted to listen to the musical sound produced by the swallowing of "dahi" (curd) and liquid "khir" (sweetened concentrated milk) by so many men during the meal.

DR. MOHENDRALAL SARKER

Now a few lines about Dr. Mahendralal Sarker, the pillar of homeopathy in Bengal. He was an M.A., M.D, of the Calcutta University, a scholar and a versatile genius, the founder of the Science Association, Calcutta. While a medical student I had a few opportunities only to see him. Once I saw him in Harrison Road, entering a house to see a patient and

his bearer followed him carrying a big load of homeopathic books, intended for consultation by the doctor at the bedside of the patient. I now often hear that it was a rule with him to study books by the side of the patient until he came to the right selection of the remedy. Now-a-days many physicians condemn this habit and some even assume the air of understanding and knowing all. But a really true benefactor of humanity, without any hesitation, would do his duty of giving prompt relief to the patient then and there, by administering the right remedy after consulting books, and on many occasions it is imperative for the safety of the life itself. In such circumstances a conceit only would hesitate.

DR. JAGATCHANDRA ROY

Dr. Roy was also an L.M.S. of the Calcutta University and a convert to homeopathy. He was one of the best prescribers I ever knew, a thoroughly Hahnemannian—not a bungler. I am sorry I could not remain in touch with him for a sufficiently long time as his death separated us.

A lady of about forty-five was suffering from chronic albuminuria with pain in the kidney region : general oedema and anaemia : loss of appetite and bowel complaints : low fever in the afternoon : headache going to the side not lain on ; patient chilly, restless and thirsty. I gave *Arsenicum album* 30, a single dose, and it somewhat relieved his fever and bowel

complaints. I now changed it to 200 potency. It made no further improvement. Dr. Roy was then called for consultation and after examining the patient he told me that I had been partly correct in selecting the remedy and so there was a partial benefit, but he now gave the same *Arsenicum* but in a different preparation to cover the totality of symptoms. He prescribed *Calcaria arsenicosum*, 30, a single dose, as he found a great sensitiveness of the kidney region on pressure and the headache going to the side not lain on. The effect was marvellous in that this single dose alone gradually diminished the kidney pain and other unto-ward symptoms in about a fortnight and the patient was ultimately cured. This was my first acquaintance with him. Afterwards I had some other opportunities of observing his method of treatment and I always valued it. I was sorry to lose his help.

DR. BROJENDRANATH BANERJEE

Lastly, I quote below extracts from a letter of a true follower of Hahnemann, Dr. Brojendranath Banerjee (himself an L.M.S., of the Calcutta University, but a convert to homeopathy) to an equally competent but a junior L.M.S., Dr. Nripendranath Sett, also a convert like himself. The writings teem with all sorts of sound advice which a religiously devoted and seasoned voteree of homeopathy can shower upon a really earnest and truth-seeking aspirant of the same. They also testify what a deep

THE PIONEERS IN HOMEOPATHY

knowledge he had of the doctrine of Hahnemann as propounded through the "Organon" and the "Chronic Diseases" and with what a profound confidence he advises the junior, and in fact, any earnest seeker after truth in the art of healing, to implicitly follow them for his guidance. It is most pleasant to note that Dr. Banerjee's insight into the human nature was so very deep that he had not failed to spot out the most significant frailty of mankind in hiding his ignorance and so he advised : "Never be ashamed of ignorance."

I remember my revered father's advice to me in my younger days : "Never make yourself a fool twice." This apt advice has been all along to my great advantage. I never fail, even now, to learn something even from an urchin.

I am sorry I could not personally contact with the writer but I remember to have seen him going round the streets of Calcutta to visit patients during my student life. The letter, as if providentially, fell into my hands, and by kind permission of Dr. Nripendranath Sett I reproduce it below.

LOWIS SANITARIUM

Darjeeling, the 14th May, 1897.

MY DEAR NRIPENDRA.

Indeed, I am thankful to you for your affectionate letter. I always consider both you and Haranath as members of my own family and am glad that both of you reciprocate the same feeling.

EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE

I am glad that you are getting cases though few in number. Don't be disheartened. Remember the hard competition of Calcutta. Thank God that you are already getting cases. Hara Nath, however, is more fortunate. I am sure both of you in future do very well. A young, intelligent and educated physician like you is destined to succeed. Do not take into your consideration the time that will take to make you pecuniarily successful. Have patience and faith in God and confidence in your own skill. Always have confidence in your own prescriptions. Never hesitate before a patient or his friends. Prescribe calmly and confidently. Take up cases carefully, slowly and attentively. Half the battle is won when the case taking is carefully and intelligently done. You must know what to ask patients. I again insist you to read 'Organon' very carefully. 'Organon' is our homeopathic Bible. Next to this is Hahnemann's 'Chronic diseases', the 1st volume of which is already with you. Read these two books carefully and I assure you that you will be amply rewarded with success. You can show this letter to Hara Nath. Don't do anything half-heartedly and never be ashamed of ignorance. Try to do everything well and reward will sure to come to you. I am little better. Hoping you are all as healthy as ever. My kind regards to your father.

Yours affectionately,
BROJENDRA NATH BANERJEE

INDEX TO REMEDIES

- Aconite**
Anxiety, fear of death, 22, 23 ; diarrhoea, 253 ; eye troubles 253 ; hemorrhage, 253 ; pulse characteristic of, 274 ; retention of urine 253.
- Aloe socotrina**
Dyspepsia, 106.
- Alumina**
Violent commotion after, 265-267
- Anthracinum**
Cellulitis, 208.
- Antimonium crudum**
Bronchopneumonia, 97.
- Antimonium tartaricum**
Pulmonary engorgement, 94, 95, 98.
- Anti-plague inoculation**
After-effects of, 148 ; apis mel. 149, medorrhinum, 149.
- Apis mel.**
After anti-plague inoculation, 149 ; dysentery, 104, 105 ; typhoid fever, 67-70.
- Arnica montana**
Eruptions with pain, 247 ; infantile chest complaints, 98 ; labour, 31, 37, 41, 44 ; malaria, 86 ; sprain, 101, 230.
- Arsenicum alb.**
Carbuncle, 186-188 ; chilly remedy, 289 ; malaria, 86, 145, 177 ; malaria, quinine poisoning—bleeding from papillomatous growth in bladder, 234, 235 ; noon fever, 96.
- Arsenicum iodatum**
Hot remedy, 288 ; malaria, 86 ; phthisis, 92, 93.
- Arsenicum sulphuratum flabum**
Leucoderma, 212.
- Arum triphyllum**
Typhoid fever, 70.
- Aurum muriaticum natronatum**
Desire for suicide, 22 ; undescended testicle, 255.
- Aviaire**
Infantile bronchial affection, 99.
- Bacillinum, 141-157.**
Alopecia, 152, 153 ; cancer, 218, 219 ; complications after tonsil operation, 156, 157 ; daily slow rise of temperature, 155 ; deranged mental condition, 154 ; eczema of eyelids, 220 ; hereditary taint, 154 ; painful enlarged tonsil, 154 ; painful pustules, 155 ; phthisis, 145, 146 ; phthisis after operation of fistula in ano, 142 ; puny and backward boy, 150, 151 ; slow rise of temperature and cough, 147, 148.
- Baptesia**
Typhoid fever, 54.
- Belladonna**
Infantile chest complaints, 99 ; pulse, characteristics of, 274.
- Berberis**
Renal colic, 238, 239.
- Bryonia**
Bronchopneumonia, 87 ; typhoid fever, 54, 56, 57, 65, 66.
- Calcarea carbonica**
Abscess, pyemic, 195 ; vision defective 256.
- Calcarea phosphorica**
Bone, fracture of, 233 ; diabetes after operation of fistula in ano, 144 ; phthisis after operation of fistula in ano, 143 ; worn out muscles, 102.

EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE

- Calendula**
Wounds, lacerated, 229, 230.
- Cantharis**
Burn, 131.
- Carduus marianus**
Headache, 140.
- Caulophyllum**
Labour, 31, 45.
- Causticum**
Brain and urinary complaints, 137-139 ; eruption, suppressed, 89 ; neurosis, after child's death, 128, 129 ; paralysis, right sided, 111-116 ; urine, retention of, after labour, 254 ; voice, total loss of, 121-123.
- Cedron**
Malaria, 86.
- Chamomilla**
Labour, 31, 40, 41.
- Chelidonium**
Cancer, liver, 221 ; gall stone, 213.
- China**
Abortion, 36, 46 ; 51-53.
- Cholesterin**
Cancer, liver, 222.
- Cimicifuga**
Labour, 31.
- Cina**
Round worm, 103, 104.
- Cinnabaris**
Cataract, eye, 223, 224.
- Coccus cacti.**
Harassing cough, 144.
- Colchicum**
Distension, abdominal of, animals, 259.
- Conium**
Enlarged prostate, 204.
- Cuprum metallicum**
Cholera, cramps, 286.
- Digitalis**
Pulse characteristic of, 275.
- Eupatorium perfoliatum**
Malaria, 86.
- Ferrum metallicum**
Hemorrhage, 226, 227.
- Fluoric acid**
Alopecia, 246, 247.
- Gelsemium, 31**
Pulse characteristic of, 274 ; typhoid fever, 54.
- Gunpowder**
Rat-bite, 183.
- Hamamelis**
Trauma, black eye, 231.
- Helleborus niger**
Dr. Kent on, 64 ; typhoid fever, 63, 64.
- Hepar sulph. calc.**
Abscess, liver, 191-193 ; medication, too much, 90, 244 ; ulcer, anus, long continued, 189-191.
- Hydrastis canadensis**
Cancer, liver, 221 ; Convalescence after phthisis, 146 ; gall stone, 212-214.
- Hyosciamus**
Typhoid fever, 58-60.
- Hypericum**
Nerve injury, 228, 229.
- Ignatia**
Appendicitis, 162, 163, 206 ; hemorrhage after shock, 134 ; malaria, 83, 84, 86 ; neurosis after child's death, 132 ; suspected tumour, 136.
- Indigo**
Epilepsy, 135.
- Iodoform**
Cancer of the liver, 222.
- Ipecacuanha**
Bronchopneumonia, 99 ; hemorrhage, uterine, 50 ; malaria, 86.

INDEX TO REMEDIES

- Kali carbonicum**
Chronic pneumonia, 90.
- Kali iodide**
Chronic pneumonia, 89-92.
- Kali muriaticum**
Paraplegia, 119, 120.
- Kali phosphoricum**
Labour, 31, 42; loss of sleep, 204;
paraplegia, 117-120.
- Lachesis**
Diphtheria, 95, 96; glaucoma,
227, 228; hemorrhage, 197-199;
typhoid fever, 61, 62; ulcers,
197-199.
- Ledum palustre**, 230
- Lobelia**, 291
- Lutecium (syphilinum or lue-
sinum)**, 179
- Lycopodium**
Infantile chest affections, 99;
malaria, 86; 132.
- Magnesia muriatica**
Constipation, 245.
- Malandrinum**
Ulcer of foot and leg, 209.
- Medorrhinum**, 157-160
Appendicitis, 162, 163; boils,
recurrent, 174; cancer, 164-166;
diarrhoea from very birth, 175;
epistaxis, 161; eye pain,
maddening, 159; Hodgkin's
disease; 168; infantile chest
affection, 90; malaria, 147-149;
malaria, suppressed, 176;
malaria, neuralgic pain, 177-178;
nausea and vomiting, 171, 206-
207; sycosis, hereditary 158;
typhoid fever, 70.
- Mercurius sulphureus**, 289
- Morbillinum**
Eye disease, 262; sarcoma, 263,
264.
- Muriatic acid**
Typhoid fever, 69.
- Natrum muriaticum**
Eczema, 245, 246; malaria, 86,
177; malaria, suppressed, 84, 85;
neurosis after child's death, 129;
ulcer, chronic, of foot and leg,
210, 211.
- Natrum phosphoricum**
Nervous debility, 130; neuralgic
pain, cramping, 134, 135.
- Natrum sulphuricum**
Gall stone, 213-217; head,
injury to, 232, 233; Hodgkin's
disease, 241, 242.
- Nux vomica**
Eclampsia, 43, 44; hot and
pungent medicines, to coun-
teract, 78; renal colic, 47, 48,
202, 236.
- Opium**
Bowels, obstruction of, 100;
constipation, 272; stools, none
for three months, 101, 102.
- Phosphoric acid**
Neurosis after child's death, 129.
- Phosphorus**
Necrosis of lower jaw, 196, 197;
typhoid fever, 71, 76.
- Platanus occidentalis**
Coalazion, 209.
- Plumbum**, 120
- Podophyllum peltatum**
Malaria, 86.
- Psorinum**, 18, 123, 124
Eye sight, 257; malaria, 86;
typhoid fever, convalescence, 55.
- Pulsatilla**
Diarrhoea, 105; fistula, lachry-
mal, 267, 268; labour, 31,
33-36; malaria, 86; nervous
breakdown after suppression of
piles, 126-128; prostate, enlarged,
203; typhoid fever, 54.

EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE

Pyrogen

Pulse characteristic of, 275 ;
puny boy, 150, 151 ; typhoid
fever, 54-56, 74 ; typhoid fever,
to counteract bad effects of, 56.

Rhus toxicodendron

Malaria, 86.

Ruta

Injury, periosteal, 230.

Sanguisuga

Hemorrhage, 50.

Sarcodes, 12.

Sepia

Fever, 252 : gonorrhoea, 250,
251 ; malaria, 86 ; uterine
disorder, 83.

Silicea

Paraplegia, 119, 120 ; renal
colic, 237, 238.

Spigelia

Heart disease, 260.

Stannum

Abdominal colic, 261, 262.

Staphisagria

dyspepsia, 106, 107 ; Clean-cut
wound, 229.

Sulphur

After apix in typhoid, 68 ;
bronchopneumonia, 87, 88 ; cross,

mentally, 79, 80, 124, 125 ; kala-
azar, 76, 79 ; malaria, 86 ;
pemphigus, 249, 250 ; psorinum,
comparison with, 123, 124 ;
puerperal fever, 38, 39.

Sulphur iodide

Barbar's itch, 211.

Syco-syphilinum or Syco-luesi- num or syco-lueticum, 182-185

Abortion, threatened, 45 ;
cancer, 184, 185 ; rat bite, 182,
183.

Symphytum officinale

Bone, fracture of, 231.

Syphilinum or luesinum or lueticum

Imbecility, 179, 181.

Thuja oc.

Puny boy, 151 ; semen, offensive,
110 ; vaccinosis, 75, 107, 109, 180.

Tissue remedies of Schussler, 11.

Trillium

Hemorrhage, uterine, 50.

Vipera

Vein, inflammation of, 230.

Zincum metallicum

Continuous trembling, set-teeth
etc., 23, 24.

INDEX TO DISEASES AND AUTHORITIES QUOTED

- Abdomen**
Colic of, Stannum. 261; distention of, animals, Colchicum 259.
- Abortion, 51-53**
China, 51; threatened, 45, 46.
- Abscess**
Liver, Hepar sulph. calc., 191; pyemic, Calcarea carb, 195.
- Accoucher's emergency manual (Dr. Yingling), 31.**
- Allen's Fevers, 86.**
- Alopecia 152-154**
Bacillinum, 152; Fluoric acid, 246, 247.
- Animals**
Diseases of, 258.
- Appendicitis**
Ignatia, 162, 163, 206; Medorrhinum, 163, 207.
- Bal, Dr. Taranath, 28**
- Banerjee, Dr. Brojendranath, 296**
- Barbar's itch**
Sulphur iodide, 211.
- Bell's**
(Dr. J. B. Bell) "Diarrhoea, Dysentery etc." 105.
- Biochemic (Schussler) remedies, 11**
- Blockings, 11**
- Boils**
Recurrent, Medorrhinum, 174.
- Bowels**
Obstruction of, Opium, 100.
- Bronchopneumonia**
Antimonium crudum, 97; Antimonium tartaricum, 98; Arnica mont, 98; Aviaire, 99; Belladonna, 99.
- Burnett, Dr. 11, 14, 15, 109, 110, 141, 147, 223**
- Cancer**
Chelidonium, 221; Cholesterol, 222; of liver, Hydrastis canadensis, 221; of mammary gland, Bacillinum, 218, 219; of parotid gland, Sycoueticum, 184, 185; of throat, Medorrhinum, 164, 165.
- Carbuncle**
Arsenicum alb., 186, 188.
- Chalazion**
Platanus occidentalis, 200.
- Children**
How to gather their symptoms, 97; relation of Children's symptoms with Constitutional symptoms of their parents, specially those of their mother 97, 157
- Colic**
Abdominal, Stannum met., 261.
- College Square, 275**
- Dangers of an allopath watching a patient during homeopathic treatment, 173.**
- Das, Lalitmohan 201**
- Datta, Aswinikumar, 3-8**
- Datta, Brajamohan, 4**
- Diabetes**
After fistula operation. Calcarea phos., 144, 145.
- Diagnosis**
Laboratory, 23-26.
- Diarrhoea**
Aconite, 22, 23; and roundworms. Cina, 103, 104; Medorrhinum (3 months old baby), 174, 175; Pulsatilla, 105, 106; with slow fever. Sulphur, 80.
- Dictionary of Homeopathic Materia Medica (Dr. Clarke's) 189.**
- Digestive tract, diseases of, 100-110**
- Diphtheria,**
Lachesis, 95, 96.
- Disseminating power of dried up medicated globules 131, 132**

- Douche, use of and temperature,** 58.
- Dysentery**
Apis mel, 104, 105.
- Dyspepsia**
After repeated vaccination, 107-110; Aloe socotrina, 106; Staphisagria, 106.
- Eclampsia**
Nux vomica, 43, 44.
- Eczema**
Eyelids, Bacillinum, 220; borders of hairy scalp, Natrum mur., 245, 246.
- Entrance symptoms,** 170
- Epilepsy**
Indigo, 135, 136.
- Epistaxis**
Medorrhinum, 161.
- Eruptions, suppression of,** 247-249
- Eye**
Cataract of, Cinnabaris, 223, 224; foreign body in, 254; maddening pain in, 159; trouble after measles, Morbillinum, 262; Psorinum, 257;
- Facial diagnosis,** 293
- Family history, tubercular,** 12
- Fever**
Mismanaged, Sepia, 252, 253; malarial, Arsenicum alb., 146; Ignatia, 83, 84; Medorrhinum, 178; Natrum muriaticum, 84-86; puerperal, Sepia, 38; usual remedies for, 86.
- Fever, typhoid,** 12 51-75
After effects of, 74; convalescence after, 55; power of homeopathy to abort, 54; remedies, Apis, 67-69; Arum triphyllum, 70; Baptisia, 54; Bryonia, 54, 56, 57, 65, 66; Gelsemium, 54; Helleborus niger, 63, 64; Hyosciamus, 58-60; Lachesis, 61, 62; Medorrhinum, 70; Phosphorus, 71; Psorinum, 55; Pulsatilla, 54; Pyrogen, 54-56, 74; Sulphur, 68; Zincum metallicum, 24.
- Fistula**
Lachrymal, Pulsatilla, 267, 268.
- Fracture of bones**
Symphytum officinale, 231; Calc. phos., 233.
- Gallstone**
Chelidonium, 213; Hydrastis canadensis, 212-214; Natrum sulph., 214.
- Ghosh, Surendranath,** 14
- Glaucoma**
Lachesis, 227, 228.
- Gonorrhoea**
Medorrhinum, 158; sepia, 250.
- Groping in the dark,** 268
- Gupta, Dr. Tarinikumar,** 270 272
- Handicaps of a homeopath,** 193
- Hahnemann, H.** 11, 13, 17, 19, 278
- Hahnemannian**
Philosophy., its illuminating flood of light, 19.
- Headache**
Carduus marianus, 140.
- Heart disease**
Spigelia, 260.
- Hemorrhage**
Aconite, 253, 254; Ignatia, 134; Ipecac; 50; Lachesis, 199; Sanguisuga, 50; Trillium, 50.
- Hodgkin's disease**
Medorrhinum, 167, 168; Natrum sulph., 241, 242.
- Homeopaths, handicaps of,** 193 194
- Homeopathic College**
How it fails in its mission, 18.
- Homeopathic diagnosis, and laboratory technique,** 24, 25
- Homeopathy (Hahnemannian),** 16
How to comprehend its true essence, 18, 19.

INDEX TO DISEASES AND AUTHORITIES QUOTED

- Homeopathy and animals, 258
 Hooping cough, 11
 Ice, application of, 73
 Ideal physician, 276
 Imbecility
 Pyrogen, 181 ; Syphilinum, 181 ;
 Thuja, 180
 Influenza, 12
 Itch, Barbar's, 211
 Kala-azar
 Nux vom., 78 ; Sulphur, 76.
 Kalish Chandra. Pandit, 5
 Kaplowe, Dr. Joseph L., 18
 Kent, Dr. 130
 Kent, Dr. Miss, 130, 131
 Labour cases, 27-53
 Remedies, Arnica mont., 37, 41 ;
 Caulophyllum, 45 ; Chamomilla,
 40, 41 ; China, 36 ; Kali phos.,
 42, 43 ; Nux vom., 43, 47, 48 ;
 Pulsatilla, 33-36 ; Sulphur, 38 ;
 Sycosyphilinum, 45, 46.
 Leucoderma
 Arsenicum sulph. flabum, 212.
 Liver abscess
 Hep. sulphur calc., 191
 Liver and spleen
 Enlargement of, natural process
 to cure, 77.
 Measles
 After-effects of, 12
 Medicines
 Comparison between oral ad-
 ministration and injection of,
 13 ; effects of potentisation of,
 13 ; potencies of, 12.
 Mesmerism, 278, 279
 Mukherjee, Jagadish, 6, 116, 117
 My miraculous escape from the
 very jaws of death, 224
 Nash, Dr. 10, 57
 Nehru, Pandit Motilal, 288
 Necrosis, lower jaw
 Phosphorus, 196, 197
 Nervous breakdown
 After mechanical suppression
 of piles, Pulsatilla, 126-128.
 Nervous debility
 Natrum phos., 130.
 Nervous diseases, 111-140
 Neuralgia
 Ignatia, 132, 133 ; Natrum phos.,
 134, 135.
 Neurosis
 Causticum, 128, 129.
 Nosodes, 12, 41, 185
 Organ remedies of Paracelsus
 (Hohenheim), 11
 Organon of medicine, 278
 Papillomatous growth in bladder
 Arsenicum alb., 234.
 Paracelsus (Hohenheim)
 11, 223
 Paralysis, right sided
 Causticum, 111-116.
 Paraplegia
 Kali phos., 117-120 ; Kali mur.,
 119, 120.
 Pemphigus
 Sulphur, 249, 250.
 Phthisis
 After fistula operation, Bacilli-
 num, 142 ; after malarial fever,
 145, 146 ; Arsenic iod., 92, 93.
 Calcarea phos., 143.
 Physician, an ideal, 276
 Plague, anti-inoculation, 148
 Apis mel., 149 ; Medorrhinum,
 149.
 Pneumonia, chronic
 Hep. sulph. Calc., 90 ; Kali
 carb., 90 ; Kali iod., 89, 91.
 Potency, danger of high, 72
 Prostate gland, enlarged
 Calcarea phos., 204 ; Conium, 204 ;
 Kali phos., 204 ; Pulsatilla, 203.
 Pulse reading
 Aconite, 274 ; Belladonna, 274 ;
 Digitalis, 274 ; Gelsemium, 274.

- Puny boy**
 Bacillinum, 150; Pyrogen, 150;
 Thuja oc., 151.
- Pustules**
 Bacillinum, 155.
- Rabe, Dr., 23**
- Rademacher 11, 223**
- Rat bite 182.**
 Gunpowder, 183; Syco-syphili-
 num, 183.
- Renal colic**
 Berberis. 238; Nux vom., 47,
 236; Silicea, 237; Sulphur, 239.
- Renal colic and pregnancy**
 Nux vom., 47-49.
- Respiratory system**
 Diseases of. 87-99.
- Roberts, Dr. H. A., 19**
- Round-worms, diarrhoea**
 Cina, 103, 104.
- Roy, Dr. Jagatchandra 295**
- Salzer, Dr., 290-294**
- Sanyal, Dr. Charuchandra 133**
- Sarcodes 12**
- Sarcoma**
 Morbillinum, 263.
- Sarkar, Dr. Mahendralal, 294**
- Schussler, Dr. 11**
- Set, Dr Nripendranath, 297**
- Shakespeare, 20**
- Sinus**
 Aurum mur. natronatum, 22.
- Skin diseases**
 Dangers of external medication,
 87-89, 239, 247, 248.
- Spectacles 256**
- Spleen and liver**
 Enlargement of, natural process
 to cure, 77.
- Stools, none for three months, 101.**
- Story of my conversion to homeo-
 pathy 33**
- Surgical accidents and mecha-
 nical injuries, 228-233**
- Surgical Cases, 186-239**
- Sycosis, 11.**
- Symptoms**
 Grading of, 17; mental, 17-23.
- Syphilis, 11**
- Tawney, Mr., 4**
- Teeth, daily cleansing of, 199**
- Temper, irritable**
 Sulphur, 124, 125.
- Testicle, undescended**
 Aurum mur. natronatum, 255.
- Therapeutics**
 Dr Nash's Leaders in. 91.
- Three things needful, 17**
- Tissue remedies, 11.**
- Tonsils, bad effects after opera-
 tion**
 Bacillinum, 156.
- Ulcer, anus**
 Hepar sulph. calc., 290; of foot,
 Lachesis, 197; Melandrinum,
 209; Natrum mur., 210; Thuja
 oc., 209.
- Urine, retention of**
 Aconite, 254; Causticum, 254.
- Urine, scanty, 64**
- Vaccinosis 11, 75, 110**
- Vivekananda, Swami, 281**
- Vision, defective**
 Calcarea carb., 256; Psorinum,
 257.
- Voice, total loss of**
 Causticum, 121-123.
- Wounds**
 Arnica 228, 230; Calendula,
 229; Hamamelis, 231; Hyper-
 cum, 228, 229; Ledum palustre,
 230; Natrum sulph. 232; Ruta,
 230; Staphisagria, 229; Symp-
 tum off., 231.
- Yingling, Dr., 31**
- Younan, Dr. W., 284 289**
 Stimulus I got from, 116.

CORRIGENDA

Page	Line	For	Read
42	9	at <i>one</i>	at once
47	6	<i>her</i> sister	his
55	26	Psorium	Psorinum
73	24	ice in any <i>from</i>	form
111	heading	In right sided <i>paralyses</i>	paralysis
134	10	<i>or</i> many years	for
142	last	cnanged	changed
162	heading (after 13)	Appendicites	Appendicitis
201	heading (after 15)	Prostrate	Prostate
219	18	pluckering	puckering
267	3	tympanitos	tympanites

EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE

(My Practical Experiences with Homeopathic Remedies and Allied Matters)

BY

Dr. Haraprasanna Das Gupta, L. M. S. (Cal. Univ.),
published by the author from 27, Gopal Bose Lane,
Calcutta-9. Price Rs. 6/-.

To be had of the author at 27, Gopal Bose Lane,
Calcutta-9 and of Messrs. M. Bhattacharjea &
Co., Economic Pharmacy, 73, Netaji Subhas Road,
Calcutta-1 or of Messrs. C. Ringer & Co., Norton
Building, Lall Bazar, Calcutta-1 and of other principal
Homeopathic book-sellers.

*It is requested to circulate this amongst friends,
Homeopaths and gentlemen interested in Homeopathy.*

This book of easy homeopathy, on many occasions,
is having the first choice as a presentation copy in
birthday and marriage ceremonies. To many this
book has been highly interesting and pleasant reading
like a novel and besides pointing out that Brahma-
charyya and religion are most valuable aids to
conscientious Homeopaths to become successful
physicians, it all the more asserts that Brahmacharyya
and religion are again potent factors in influencing
the healthy development of body and mind in parti-
cular which is essential for the growth of a great
nation. India urgently needs it to-day.

The following are extracts from reviews in Journals and from some, out of many, letters of appreciation of
EFFICACY OF THE INVISIBLE :—

From Dr. Allan D. Sutherland, M. D., Secretary, International Hahnemannian Association, Chairman, Board of Editors, the "Homeopathic Recorder," U.S.A. and a prominent Homeopath :—

This will acknowledge the receipt of your book, *Efficacy of the Invisible*, and I am reading it with a great deal of pleasure. You are to be congratulated upon your long years of successful adherence to Hahnemann principles. This book ranks with Nash's *Testimony of the Clinic* and should be in the hands of every practising homeopath.

A review of your book will be published in the *Homeopathic Recorder* in the near future and a copy of the same will be sent to you.

Again accept my congratulations on your most excellent work.

Review in the "Homeopathic Recorder," U.S.A., July, 1950 :—

Many books have been written on the subject of clinical homeopathy which have less appeal than *Efficacy of the Invisible* by Dr. Gupta. From the wide and varied experiences of more than forty years' practice, the author has presented the homeopathic management of a great number of cases covering many fields of medicine. In some he frankly admits failure (his own rather than homeopathy's); in others he gained outstanding success which he modestly attributes to homeopathy. But Dr. Gupta's skill is obviously a result of his unswerving devotion to the Law of Similars, his thorough knowledge of the same and his rigid adherence to the Hahnemannian methodology.

It is an interesting and highly practical book. The author's style is simple and to the point. One has the feeling, while reading this book, that one is not

reading at all but listening to a great homeopath relate his experiences for the purpose of helping the listener to become a better practitioner of the rational art.

Efficacy of the Invisible is recommended highly to all who need the kind of help Dr. Gupta offers therein. It is also recommended to those who in any way doubt the efficacy of the invisible and of the infinitesimal.—ALLAN D. SUTHERLAND.

Dr. R. A. Schmidt, M. D., President, International Hahnemannian Association U.S.A., a great Homeopath and a leading member of the American Institute of Homeopathy, reviews in the Journal of the American Institute of Homeopathy, August, 1950 :—

Dr. Das Gupta—a homeopathic convert—is a pure Hahnemannian. At 77 years of age, he has expressed the distillate of his ideals, guiding principles and technique in his book. The presentation and printing excels anything I have seen published in India. The flowing academic style, the inspiring philosophy and careful justification of the homœopathic prescription given mostly in single dose, make its reading an edifying pleasure.

The book is dedicated to the torch-bearers of the Light of Homeopathy, the homeopathic students. After a Preface exposing the main features of homeopathic philosophy, the author describes in nine chapters his homeopathic experiences in obstetrics, fevers, diseases of the respiratory, digestive and nervous systems, cure made by nosodes, surgical and miscellaneous cases. The book starts and ends with a tribute to the great Homeopaths of India. An index adds to the usefulness of the work.

As would be expected, there is no attempt to nosological diagnosis and pathology—an old and serious defect common to our homeopathic literature. Diagnosis is an indispensable factor in the determination of prognosis, evaluation and comparison of disease, mostly in the early phases; for example : a

cancer of the lung in the beginning has symptoms similar to a plain bronchitis. Prescribing on the symptoms only without knowledge of the underlying cause leads to suppression and loss of opportunity to cure.

Dr. Gupta is a man of integrity and faith. He is to be commended for his work. His book will be very useful to the homeopathic student.

From Colonel K. V. Ramana Rao, I. M. S. (Rtd.), A prominent Homeopath of Madras City :—

I have great pleasure in giving you my opinion of your book. I consider it one of the best and instructive book written about Homeopathy. The efficacy of various medicines and the wonderful long-continued action of a single dose, carried on till the disease is completely cured, is very well and effectively brought out. Instead of vague statements about actions of medicines, you have given practical proofs of their miraculous actions which will impress readers very much. Any non-Homeopath with any sense of realistic, is sure to be converted into Homeopathy by reading your book. The patience and faith in your prescription with which you waited till the one dose completed its action is laudable. The Divine faith with which you carried on your treatment helped you in your success. I congratulate you on producing this nice book in your old age. May your live long to continue your good work and may your book open the eyes of all doubters and half-hearted people.

From Sri Bhabesh Chandra Pande, M.A., Head Master, Bhagirathpur H. E. School, Murshidabad :—

I have been already in receipt of the book. *Efficacy of the Invisible* sent per V. P. P.

I have gone through the book with absorbing interest and rapt attention. Your book is a challenge to the pseudo-Homeopathy as practised by the Modern School, which audaciously insists that an improvement on the principles of Homeopathy as preached by Hahnemann has been long overdue. You are one of

the very few ardent champions of Hahnemannian Homeopathy. Those who have been persuaded to put implicit faith in the eternal principles of "Like Cures Like" will hail your book with intense relief and gratitude. With me it will ever remain a "Vade mecum". The clinical cases so sedulously set forth in the book will serve as the beacon to those who regard Homeopathy as the "Spiritual art of healing."

From Dr. S. N. Sen Gupta, Vice Principal, Pratap Hering Memorial Homeopathic Medical College and Hospital, Calcutta :—

...I thank, therefore, the author of the book for the beautiful nomenclature—*Efficacy of the Invisible*.

With a very great pleasure I have gone through the book from the beginning to end. It contains a number of interesting cases cured by him with Homeopathic remedies beautifully arranged and indexed.

I also thank him for the publication of such a beautiful book at his grand old age, that will certainly help the Homeopathic world at a time when the scientific jugglery of the orthodox school of medicine and mischievous utterances of the Mongrel Homeopaths are causing a good deal of harm to its most deserving growth, for the second time, during the life and growth of Homeopathy.

This book will be an eye opener to those weak-minded Homeopaths who quite unjustly and unreasonably have doubts in their minds about the universal efficacy of the system in any and every description of diseases, medical, surgical and obstetric, and also to the absolute non-believers.

He has given a number of interesting cases cured by him with Homeopathic remedies, the reading of which will certainly fill up the minds of the beginners with bright hopes.

I wish every beginner of Homeopathic practice to have a copy of it in order to strengthen his knowledge of Materia Medica with an addition of sound clinical instances in corroboration thereof.

Kayestha Samaj Monthly Journal writes :—

Efficacy of the Invisible—হোমিওপ্যাথি মতে চিকিৎসার নূতন ধরণের অভ্যুত্থান গ্রন্থ এবং অতীব সহজবোধ্য ও মনোজ্ঞ। শরীরের উপর মনের প্রভাব যে কত প্রবল, হোমিওপ্যাথি মতে চিকিৎসার সহিত অল্প চিকিৎসার পার্থক্য, উচ্চ ডাইলিউশনের (dilution) কার্যকারিতা, ঔষধ প্রয়োগের ব্যবধান নির্ণয় এবং ঔষধ কখন ব্যবহার বন্ধ করিতে হয় এই সমস্ত বিষয় বিশদ ও সূচাক্রমে বর্ণিত হইয়াছে। এই সকল বিষয় অল্প পুস্তকে পাওয়া যায় না। প্রাতঃস্মরণীয় দেশপুজা অশ্বিনীকুমার দত্তের এবং কলিকাতার হোমিওপ্যাথিক চিকিৎসার প্রবর্তকদের বিষয় অনেক চিত্তাকর্ষক কথা আছে। বাঁহারা হোমিওপ্যাথিমতে আস্থাবান নহেন তাঁহারাও পুস্তকখানি পাঠ করিলে উপকৃত হইবেন। আমরা গ্রন্থখানির বহুল প্রচার কামনা করি।

From Dr. B. C. Guha, M. D. (Berlin), L.R.C.P. & S. (Edin). Consulting Physician, Connaught Circus, New Delhi :—

It is an excellent book from which. I think, every grade of homeopath can learn something or the other. Your vast and thorough experience in the line and your utmost faith in the homeopathic science has lent a vivid and genuine colour to all your description. You have pointed out things in this book which cannot be easily found anywhere else in the homeopathic literature, some of them being your own experience.

The Sunday "Amrita Bazar Patrika," March, 5, 1950. writes :—

We have read this book with considerable interest. It contains the practical experiences of Dr. Das Gupta with Homeopathic remedies for over 42 years.

Every article is written in a simple and attractive style so that it carries the reader with it ; at the same time the articles are interesting and highly instructive. Dr. Das Gupta's manner of case taking, his acumen in selecting the right remedy and his undying faith in a single dose cure of the most complicated diseases in their ups and downs are indeed worthy of note, and

it seems as if Dr. Das Gupta had been engaged successfully in playing at chess with the most complicated and contested cases.

The book is full of practical examples of such cures which will impress the truth-seekers in Homeopathy, either a beginner or a busy practitioner. It is indeed a novel book for mastering Homeopathy.

From Prof. Tulsidas Kar, M. A., President, Bengal Theosophical Society, Calcutta, late Professor of Physics, Medical College Calcutta; a successful amateur Homeopath:—

I have carefully gone through the whole book and have found it very valuable and interesting with the occasional personal touches given in it. In the book you have recorded some of your experiences about the efficacy of some 102 homeopathic and tissue remedies, which will be very helpful to young physicians. Valuable instructions have been given in it about the care with which the physical as also the mental symptoms of the patient have to be considered before selecting a remedy and about the precaution to be taken in its repetition with or without change in its potency. Your observations about the distinction between symptoms of *Ars. alb.* and *Ars. iod.* and about the transmission of the dynamic property from medicated to unmedicated globules when put into the same phial are worthy of serious consideration.

A successful physician should acquire the "knack of perceiving the starting point of the curative action" of a remedy which is often "in the mental sphere" of the patient and should develop intuition as you have done by your devotion in general and by your intense ~~learning~~ the science of Homeopathy. It is quite true that "Karma without Bhakti is dry and barren." I trust that your book will be carefully read by all who desire to understand and to have the right attitude towards homeopathic remedies which are really invisible agents, particularly in potencies beyond the 12th in the centesimal scale, for the restoration of health of a diseased person.

From Sri K. C. Sen, M. A., Chartered Bank Buildings, Calcutta :—

I owe you a debt of gratitude for your kindness in letting me have an opportunity of profiting immensely from a study of your book where you have taken considerable pains to leave to the posterity a record of your experience of 40 years in the service of mankind through, as you put it, "the life saving light of Homeopathy".

For a layman like myself it is difficult to assess the value of your book which teems with hundreds of examples of the miracles that Homeopathy can effect. The study of the book leaves the impression, however, that the system of Homeopathy is perhaps the most difficult of all the sciences of healing, as it calls for all the powers of observation and rational deduction on the part of the healer as the right selection of the medicine is all that counts. It is also a warning against the danger of the system being practised by unqualified persons who only serve to bring discredit to the system through their own lack of knowledge of the fundamental principles.

... I have therefore studied your book with the reverence the subject deserves and, as I have already stated, have profited immensely from it.

"FIRE"—a weekly paper, Kanpur—writes in the third anniversary number of "Indian Freedom" on 15th August, 1950 :—

Dr. Das Gupta is well known in the Homeopathic world. He belonged to that school of thought which condemns Homeopathy all the time. Being an L.M.S. he started his career as an Allopath and very soon he attained the prominence in his native land as a medical man. But finding Homeopathy superior to Allopathy like an honest man, he left Allopathy and began practising Homeopathy.

He has written some of his difficult cases in this book. In the very first chapter he has dealt with difficult labour cases where knife was needed, but

he could bring easy and safe delivery by administering Homeopathic remedies.

In chapter VI he deals with the nervous diseases where Allopathy completely fails. He was all along an ardent supporter of Dr. Hahnemann theory, *Similia similibus curentur* and always used the principle of single remedy and minimum dose. Such books are rare, but they are needed most.

From Dr. N. Sinha Hon'y. General Secretary, Bengal Homeopathic Institute, Calcutta :—

I have gone through the book *Efficacy of the Invisible* from the beginning to end and have much pleasure in intimating to you that it has given me immense joy and profound interest. The manner of care-taking selection of appropriate of remedies and above all your waiting patiently for results are worth noting and express your intimate knowledge of the fundamental principles of cure and your vast erudition. Accounts of different and difficult diseases have been so lucidly described that they are sure to create a permanent impression on the minds of its readers. I believe the profession will derive a perpetual benefit out of your book, in fact it would be a valuable asset and a guide to every homeopathic practitioner if he chooses to store it in his library. I wish and pray to the Almighty Father to extend the lease of your life so as to enable you to give us more light in this direction.

From Dr. P. C. Dutta, M. D., Principal, Faculty College of Homeopathy, Calcutta :—

I have gone through the book, *Efficacy of the Invisible*, dealing with the invisible Drug Action of Homeopathic Medicines by Dr. Haraprasanna Das Gupta, L. M. S. Dr Das Gupta, though he is an Allopath, has found truth in Homeopathic science in the early days of his practice and since been practising Homeopathy. His 40 years' experience in treating the patients homeopathically, has all been recorded in

the above book, the very selection of its name shows the talents of the author and what the book contains. In my opinion the book written in plain and expressive English, is really a guide to students and practitioners in particular. I really wish the book to be largely circulated.

From Sri I. B. Sen, Ex-President, Bengal National Chamber of Commerce, etc. :—

I have got a copy of the *Efficacy of the Invisible* in which the eminent Homeopath of Bengal Dr. Haraprasanna Das Gupta, L.M.S. of the University of Calcutta has very frankly written down his experiences with Homeopathic remedies. I am not a practising doctor but I have been practising Homeopathy as an amateur for the last 40 years with considerable success and I can unhesitatingly say that the book is highly interesting and impressive. By recording the failures along with successes the doctor has made the book all the more instructive. I am sure the Homeopathic physicians will be delighted to note the pointer symptoms so prominently depicted in the treatise under each medicine and as such will do well to have a copy of this highly scientific book ready at hand on his table. The Foreword is as instructive as impressive.

From Dr. Nripendra Nath Set, L.M.S. (Cal. Univ.), an octogenarian renowned Homeopath of Calcutta :—

I have gone through certain portions of Dr. Das Gupta's recent Homeopathic publication entitled *Efficacy of the Invisible* with interest. For an octogenarian like myself it is a physical impossibility to push on reading thoughtful writings for any length of time. In this case I had as well often to stop reading, although reluctantly. His exposition of Hahnemannian Homeopathy is indeed creditable. The chapter on Nosodes is full of illuminating clinical records. The book contains nothing but Dr. Das Gupta's valuable practical personal experiences, written in a fascinating style. It should not miss the table of any Homeopath."

From Sri Binodbihari Banerjee, M. A., B. L. Professor of English, Surendranath College, Calcutta : -

I have read with considerable interest *Efficacy of the Invisible* by Dr. Haraprasanna Das Gupta, L.M.S. Dr. Das Gupta's conversion into homeopathy reads like a romance. His exposition of homeopathic principles is masterly and convincing. He has so simplified the principles as to be easily intelligible to the layman ; he has so analysed the science as to be useful even to the most veteran practitioner.

His reference to Mahatma Aswinikumar and Swami Vivekananda is apt and apposite. It reveals the character of Dr. Das Gupta. We believe that success in medical profession depends as much, if not more, upon character as upon professional knowledge. So he has held forth, perhaps unconsciously, a picture of an ideal homeopath built upon a solid rock of morality and religion.

My father was a dabbler in homeopathy and from him I inherited an admiration for the Science. Dr. Das Gupta's treatise is worthy of the great science and worthy of the man who has dedicated a devout life to its service.

From Sri J. C. Majumdar, M.A., B.L., T.C.S., Agartala :—

Any one who will go through your book carefully is sure to be much benefited. Your sincerity is apparent through-out the book.

Homeopathy is a Western system of medicine. Seldom in books of Western system of medicines there is praise of "Brahmacharya". It is the first time that I have seen that you have dwelt on the importance of "Brahmacharya" in such a book and insisted on its observance by the Physician to influence the patient beneficially.

What is a good book ? L. M. Alcott says—"That is a good book, it seems to me, which is opened with expectation and closed with profit." Judged by this standard, your book is certainly a very good book.

"Ananda Bazar Patrika" writes on 30-1-50 :—

Efficacy of the Invisible—আলোচ্য ইংরাজী গ্রন্থখানি হোমিওপ্যাথিক চিকিৎসা সম্বন্ধে লেখকের অভিজ্ঞতা হইতে লিখিত। গ্রন্থের নাম দেওয়া হইয়াছে "অদৃশ্যের শক্তি।" লেখকের প্রতিবাগ্য এই যে, হোমিওপ্যাথিক ঔষধের ক্রিয়াকলাপই আধ্যাত্মিক স্তরে নিহিত, সেই জন্ত সাধারণ বুদ্ধির আগোচর, ফলাফল দেখিয়া অনুভূত হয় মাত্র। প্রকৃত দক্ষতা ও সাক্ষ্য অর্জন করিতে হইলে যে সন্নীত ও ধর্ম প্রতিষ্ঠিত হইতে হইবে, এই মূলকথা বুঝাইবার জন্ত লেখক মহাত্মা অশ্বিনী কুমার ও স্বামী বিবেকানন্দের আদর্শ প্রথম শিক্ষার্থীদের সম্মুখে ধরিয়াছেন।

গ্রন্থটিতে লেখক সহজ হৃদয়গ্রাহী ভাষায় ঔষধের লক্ষণসহ রোগীতত্ত্ব বর্ণনা করিয়াছেন। শিক্ষার্থীগণ ইহা পাঠ করিয়া ঔষধের গুণাবলী সহজেই অয়ত্ত করিতে পারিবেন। রোগীতত্ত্ব সম্বন্ধে ইহাতে যে সকল বর্ণনা আছে তাহাতে চিকিৎসকগণের পক্ষে বিশেষ সহায়তা হইবে।

From Dr. B. K. Sarkar, M. B. (Cal. Univ.), Gold Medalist, the university scholar, Principal, Dunham Homeopathic Medical College and Hospitals, Calcutta :—

I must thank you warmly and sincerely for your work. It is a beautiful memoir, convincing anybody about the efficacy of the invisible. I will just write to you a few lines about what impressed me most.

1. You have done full justice to Burnett. He is not still read and appreciated as he deserves to be. Burnett combines in himself a visionary and a practical artist. He has definitely opened up a few new vistas of Homeopathic art of healing. Treatment of chronic diseases on which the efficacy of Homeopathy rests or as a matter of fact on which the efficacy of any system of medicine ought to be evaluated is the chief contribution of Burnett. I hope anybody who goes through your book will be interested in getting acquainted with Burnett's numerous works.

2. Your chapter on 'Nosodes' is very illuminating. The apt citation of cases vindicates the truth of Homeopathic way of study of diseases and treating of diseases.

3. Personal reminiscences of the pioneers of Homeopathy and their pen-pictures form a very interesting reading.

4. Your emphasis on the dictum "to be true to Homeopathy and Homeopathy will not fail anyone" is very encouraging and ennobling.

5. Your emphasis on the character and mental makeup of a physician and esply. of a Homeopathic physician is certainly to be noted. To practise medicine is a noble profession but it is liable at every step to degenerate into mercenary trade unionism. High ideals, "Brahmacharya" and non-attachment to lust for power, fame and wealth are the only means which will prevent the physicians from being led astray and stultifying their noble mission of giving succour to the suffering humanity. We are after Truth and Truth will emerge in proportion to the clarity of our "Adhar" as the sun shines through a mirror. You began with the revered memory of Aswinikumar Dutta and ended with that of Swami Vivekananda. That is well done, though to many it would appear to be a bit irrelevant for the purpose of your book. I think not.

6. Your mentioning of the rare drug *Syco-Lueticum* has interested me. There is a passing reference to this drug in Clarke's Dictionary under the symptom schema of *Syphilinum*. I also don't know of any other source of literature with reference to the drug.

রবিবারের যুগান্তর—২৬শে চৈত্র, ১৩৫৬

হোমিওপ্যাথিক চিকিৎসার গ্রন্থ। গ্রন্থকার স্বদেশী চিকিৎসক। তিনি
জাহার দীর্ঘ অভিজ্ঞতায় বিশেষ বিশেষ রোগে যে বিশেষ বিশেষ ঔষধের
কার্যকারিতা লক্ষ্য করিয়াছেন তৎসমুদয় এই গ্রন্থে লিপিবদ্ধ করিয়াছেন।
অতীত দেশের বিখ্যাত চিকিৎসকগণ এই ধরনের বই বিস্তর লিখিয়াছেন,

এবং শিক্ষার্থী চিকিৎসকগণের নিকট এই সকল বই যথেষ্ট সন্মানের ও লাভ করিয়াছে। এদেশে, বিশেষতঃ বাঙালার হোমিওপ্যাথি চিকিৎসক হিন্দী নাম করিয়াছেন এমন ব্যক্তির অভাব নাই। কিন্তু তাঁহাদের অনেকেই উদীয়মান চিকিৎসকগণের উপকারের জন্ত খুব কম গ্রন্থই রচনা করিয়াছেন। ডাক্তার হরপ্রসন্ন দাসগুপ্তকে এই কার্যে ব্রতী দেখিয়া আমরা আনন্দিত হইয়াছি। তাঁহার পুস্তকখানিতে ঔষধের ক্রিয়া সম্বন্ধে এমন সব ঘটনার উল্লেখ আছে যাহা চিকিৎসা-ব্যবসায়ী ভিন্ন অপরের কাছে কৌতূহলোদ্দীপক হইবে। সাধারণতঃ যে রোগে বা লক্ষণে যে ঔষধ ব্যবহৃত হয় বলিয়া লোকের সাধারণ ধারণা আছে তাহা যে স্থান কাল পাত্রভেদে একেবারে বদল হইয়া বাইতে পারে, ইহাই ডাক্তারবাবুর অভিজ্ঞতা হইতে শিক্ষণীয়। আমরা আশা করি অতঃপর গ্রন্থকার বাংলা ভাষায় এই ধরনের পুস্তক রচনা করিয়া ইংরাজী অনভিজ্ঞ হোমিওপ্যাথগণের কৃতজ্ঞতাভাজন হইবেন।

Review by Sunday "Hindusthan Standard", February 26, 1950 :—

"Homeopathy made Easy" would have been the more appropriate title as Dr. Das Gupta has dealt everything so nicely in the manner of story-telling that the picture of the remedy becomes easily imprinted on the mind of the reader. The fundamental principle of Homeopathy has been ably dealt with and the value of mental symptoms has been aptly illustrated by practical examples. Dr. Das Gupta's method of finding out of symptoms for the treatment of children and specially his dealing of infantile chest diseases is worthy of special notice. The contents and the index have been prepared carefully. The book is likely to be a valuable companion to every Homeopath, whether student, novice or veteran in the line. The book is of interest to the lay public as well. The articles on Mahatma Aswinikumar, Swami Vivekananda and the pioneers of Homeopathy in Calcutta would make them interested in the study of homeopathy.

From Dr. S. N. Bose, Lucknow :—

It has given me much pleasure in going through it. It is a very handy book for a practitioner and the new practitioner can avail your experience with great success. It has been well compiled. You have added another feather in Homeopathic literature,

From Dr. R. N. Bery, M.R.C.S. (Eng), L.R.C.P. (London), L.M. (dublin) Delhi :—

It is a very interesting reading. It not only proves the efficacy of the invisible but of minimum dose used minimum times.

From Sri G. B. Dhar, M. A., B.L., Solicitor :—

With the greatest reverence I beg to state that I have perused your book with increased delight and interest as I proceeded on and I have found the same to be unique of its kind. I had the opportunity of reading several Homeopathic books and before I had the opportunity to read your book I studied with great enthusiasm the lectures by Richard Hughes but when I read your book the pleasure I felt is unexpressable and it is really a boon to young inexperienced doctors as well as to novices like us who sometimes prescribe medicines for their own family. I had also lent the said precious book to some of my friends who practise briskly Homeopathy but we are all unanimous in thinking the said book as the best that we had the opportunity to read and all of them have requested me to convey their greatest esteem for your goodself and to have the book translated into Bengali if possible.

Sri Surendra Nath Bandopadhyaya, B. A., an amateur Homeopath, writes from Tootbari, Gaya, after receiving a Copy of the book per V. P. P.

আপনার পুস্তকখানি আমি আন্তোপান্ত পড়িয়াছি। আমার তো খুবই ভাল লাগিল, খুবই interesting। পড়িতে বসিলে মনে হয়না যে ঔষধ বিজ্ঞান সহকারী পুস্তক পড়িতেছি, মনে হয় যেন কোন উপস্থান পড়িতেছি—এতই সুন্দর আপনার লিখিবার ভঙ্গি। আমার কয়েকজন বন্ধুর কাছে আপনার পুস্তক সহজে প্রসংসা করিয়াছি এবং আপনার দৃষ্টিভঙ্গির সমালোচনা করিয়াছি। তবে, দেখুন, আমার প্রশংসা বা মন্তব্যের মূল্যইবা কি আছে? বাহা ইউক, আপনার পুস্তকখানি আমাকে খুবই আনন্দ দিয়াছে।

From Dr. V. M. Kaikini, B.A., M.B.B.S., F.R.C.S. (Edin.),
Bombay:

I find it very interesting and instructive.

Dr. S. S. Banker, Homeopath—an ardent seeker after truth in Homeopathy and a member of the Homeopathic Post-graduate Association, Bombay, writes after receiving a copy of this book per V. P. P. :—

Many thanks for your book *Efficacy of the Invisible*. I found it very interesting, specially the chapter on Nosodes. You are really a first class Hahnemannian artist.

(E) 27500 1970-71 275 (E) 275. 00.

27500 27500 1970-71 275 (E) 275. 00.

1970 27500 27500 1970-71 275 (E) 275. 00.

27500 27500 1970-71 275 (E) 275. 00.





